

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL GENEALOGY COLLECTION

3 1833 02315 5556



TWO HUNDRED YEARS

AT MUSCLE SHOALS

Being

(Alabama)

An Authentic History of Colbert County
1700-1900

With

Special Emphasis On The Stirring Events
Of The

Early Times

By .

NINA LEFTWICH
TUSCUMBIA, ALABAMA

Copyright by Nina Leftwich, 1935

840

AT MUSCLE SHOALS

*

An Authorite Hire by of Others County

Section of the second section of the section o

THEM COT IN

STATISTICS.

1751294

orn position of Frantia

To

Throughout the inflowing pages the term "Colbert

My Father and Mother

and

To

the Ja 18 Commey

All Those Who Have Helped To Make Colbert County

vestsut.

0,0

My Faller and Mother

hina

T

All These Who Hase Helped To Make Calbert County

FOREWORD

Throughout the following pages the term "Colbert County" will be used to refer to the area comprised within the present bounds of the county. The most of this area was originally a part of Franklin County, created by the Territorial Legislature on February 4, 1818. It was not until 1867 that the legislature cut off the northern portion of Franklin and established Colbert County, extending from the Tennessee River on the north to the township line of townships five and six on the south, and from the Mississippi State line on the west to the Main Street in Leighton on the east. In 1895 the county was enlarged by the portion of Lawrence County between the eastern boundary line of Colbert and the stream known as Town Creek.

Throughout the volume the author has quoted original sources extensively, not only that the facts might be given but also that the spirit of the times might be recreated. The quaint expressions used in the old newspapers, documents, and letters portray the conditions, the style and the customs in the speech of that day.

The names of many individuals have been used simply to tell the march of events in the history of the county, not that those individuals in every case were more important than others, but because the source material which was provided happened to contain those names. An earnest effort has been made to obtain a full and complete story; no important incident or person has been omitted intentionally. The subject matter of the book is limited to the source material available.

FOREWORD

Throughout the following pages the term "Colbert County" will be used to reter to the area comprised with in the present hounds of the county. The most of this area was originally a part of Franklin County, created by the Territorial Legislature on February 4, 1818—11 was not until 1865 that the legislature con rebrary 4, 1818—11 orn portion of Franklin and established Colbert County, extending from the Fennessee River on the ment to the township time of townships from the Nitssiesppi State line on the west to the and from the Nitssiesppi State line on the west to the was enlarged by the portion of Lawrence County between the eastern boundary line of Colbert and the strend the causes from a Town County between the castern boundary line of Colbert and the strend the strend

Throughout the volume the author has quantil original sanctes extensively, not only that the facts might be given but also that the spiril of the times might be recreated. The quaint expressions used in the old new-papers, documents, and letters portray the conditions, the sayle and the customs in the speech of that day.

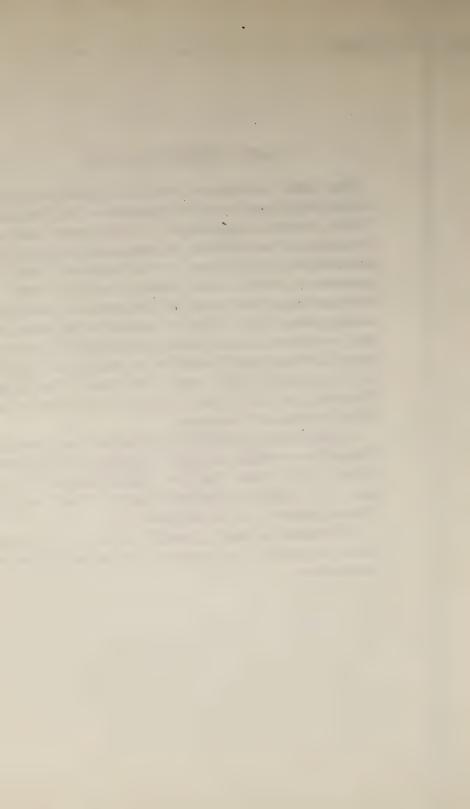
The names of mony individuals have been used samply to tell the march of events in the history of the county, not that these individuals in every case were more introduct than others, but because the sames material which was provided happened to contain those names which was provided happened to contain those names of the outest effort has been made to thatin a full and complete news; no important inciden or person has been omitted interventably. The subject metter of the book is limited to the course material available.

AN APPRECIATION

The author wishes to express her appreciation to Mr. Frank King, founder and only president of the Tennessee Valley Historical Association, for his interest and untiring help in the providing of source material during the preparation of this volume; to the members of the Department of Archives and History who have assisted in the searching of the files of the Department for material; to the authors of the volumes contained in the bibliography; to all those citizens whose contributions of facts and materials have greatly aided in the writing of this history, especially to Miss Annie Belle Stine, Miss Laura Thornton, and Mrs. Emma Scruggs for the loan of old letters, papers and documents.

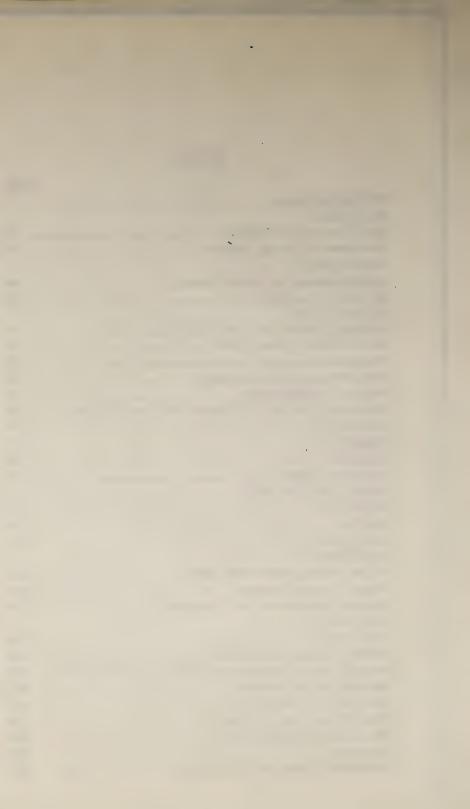
Appreciation is gratefully expressed to Mrs. Americus Mitchell for reading critically a large part of the manuscript; to Mr. Frank King for reading Chapter IV; to Mrs. J. T. Kirk for reading Chapter V; and to Miss Vivian Leftwich for her assistance.

The author is deeply grateful to all those citizens whose cooperation has made possible the publication of this volume.



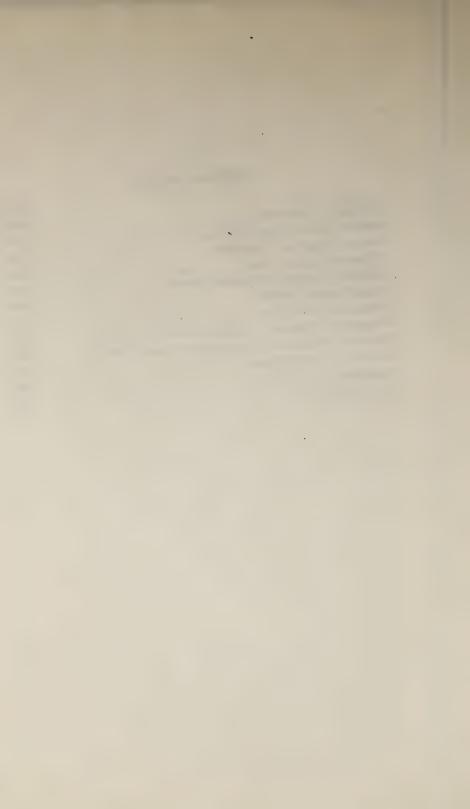
INDEX

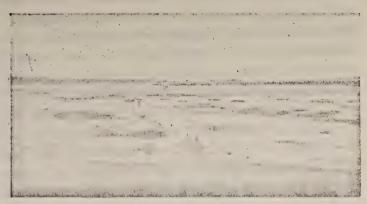
	uye
Old Muscles Shoals	9
CHAPTER I	
The Home of The Indians	
The Home of George Colbert	27
CHAPTER II	
Early Beginning of Colbert County	
Big Spring, Tuscumbia	_ 44
CHAPTER III	
Economic, Political and Social Life Before 1861	
Map of Colbert County 1835.	
Transportation	
River Transportation Announced	
Railroad Transportation	
Tuscumbia, Courtland & Decatur Rail-Road Way-Bill	
Industrial Life	
Newspapers	_115
Education	_118
LaGrange College	
Masonic Hall, Tuscumbia	
Political Life	_136
Churches	140
Social Life	151
CHAPTER IV	
In The Throes of War 1861-1865	_167
Colonel Wm. A. Johnson	_179
Group of Gunboats on the Tennessee	_185
CHAPTER V	
After 1865	_213
Deshler Institute, Tuscumbia	_227
Frank R. King, Founder & Only Pres. of the Tenn. Valley	230
Steamers on the Tennessee	234
Dave Halsey's Circus	243
Hon. Edward Burton Almon	246
Hon, Archie Hill Charmichael	247
Memorials	
Confederate Monument, Tuscumbia	251



INDEX—Continued

III D: COL COL	Page
The Rise of Sheffield	253
Sheffield Hotel, Sheffield	259
Dusiness Street in Tuscumbia	266
A Dream Coming True	267
Sheffield, Gateway to Muscle Shoals	268
General Joseph Wheeler	269
Tennessee Valley Map	279
Minerals & Products of Muscle Shoals District	272
President Franklin D. Roosevelt at Muscle Shoals	273
Heart of Muscle Shoals	276
Appendix	977
Bibliography	280

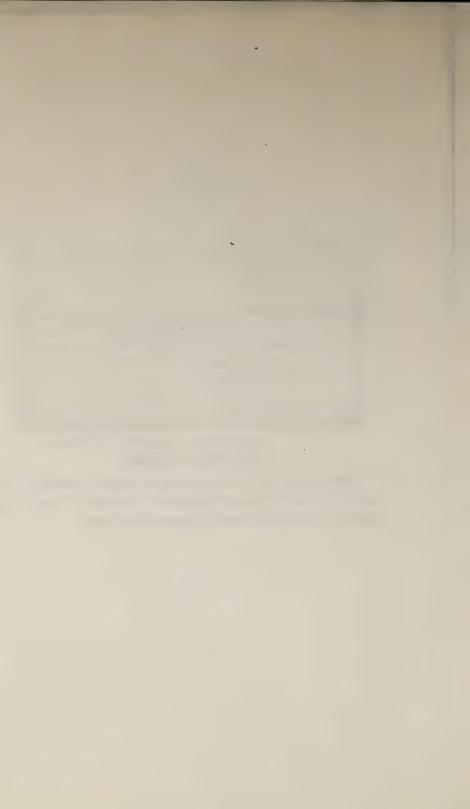




-Courtesy of T. J. Campbell, The Upper Tennessec.

OLD MUSCLE SHOALS

There is a popular story that the Indians named these rapids "Muscle Shoals" because it required "heap big muscle" to get their canoes around the place.

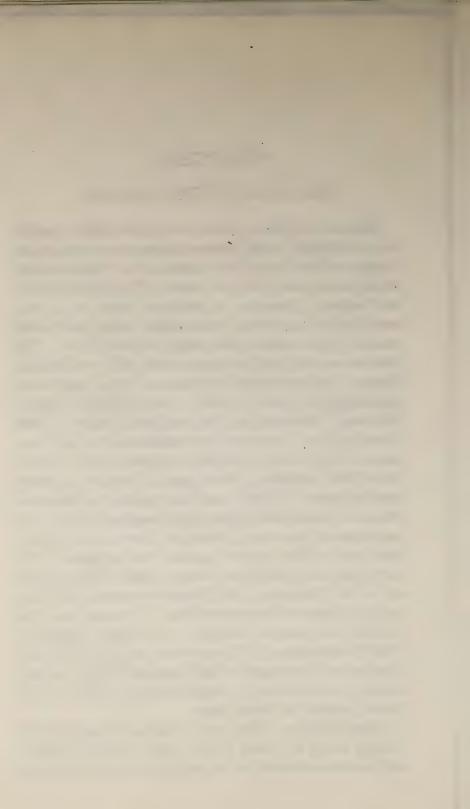


CHAPTER I

THE HOME OF THE INDIANS

There are in Colbert County today interesting remains of a civilization which flowered along the valley of the Tennessee River before the coming of the white man and which passed away with his advent: The civilization of the Indians. However all evidence points to a very small Indian population concentrated along the creeks near the points where these empty into the River. The Chickasaws and the Cherokees, two of the Five Civilized Nations that constituted the Indians of the Southwest. vigorously laid claim to what is today Colbert County, According to the traditional history of the Cherokees they were the first inhabitants of the Tennessee Valley from which for some reason they retired about 1650, retaining a claim upon it, however, as their hunting ground. When, soon afterwards, the Shawnees from the Cumberland River moved southward and took possession of the country about the Tennessee the Cherokees went on the warpath against the intruders. For forty years they fought and finally about 1721, with the aid of the Chickasaws, the Cherokees succeeded in driving the Shawnees beyond the Ohio. For many years the valley in the present Alabama was without occupants. The Mitchell map of 1755 names not one town along the Cherokee or Hogohegee as the Tennessee River was then called. Since the time of map making this river has been known by eight different names.

About 1765 the Chickasaws, who had begun to build villages along Big Bear Creek, moved into the country and made a settlement in the great bend of the Tennessee



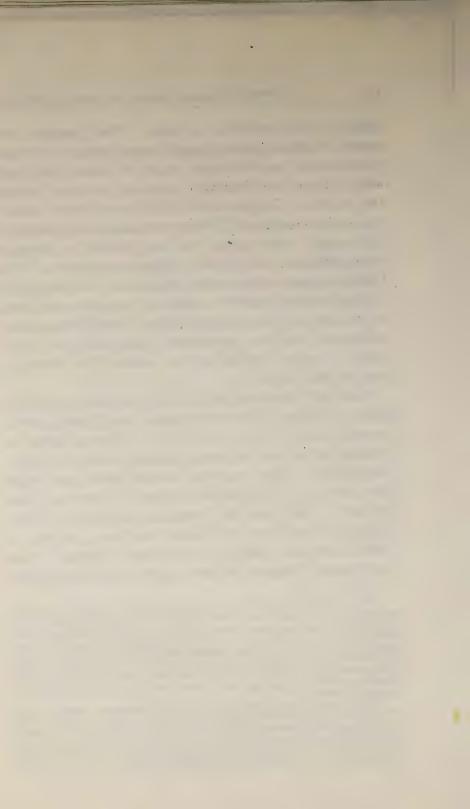
south of the Huntsville of today. The Cherokees resented the intrusion and promptly went to war with their former allies; but this brave people of whom it has been said that war was their very life could not stand before the imperious Chickasaws who had never known defeat. In a decisive battle of 1769 the newcomers won a victory, but at such a dear price that they decided to abandon their settlement but not their claim to the country. The Cherokees never relinquished their claim. So eloquently did each nation plead the validity of its rights to this area in the numerous meetings with the United States commissioners that the government recognized the tribal claim of each to the land on both sides of the Tennessee east of Bear Creek.

Both the French and the English contended for the Indian trade along the western waters; the French planted a post at Muscle Shoals before 1715. Because of the increasing importance of trade with the whites the Cherokees planted villages near the Muscle Shoals area in the last quarter of the eighteenth century. There was Doublehead's village on the Tennessee just east of where George Colbert later established his ferry, the site of which is marked today by Doublehead's Spring. There was a small village at the foot of the Shoals; and a large

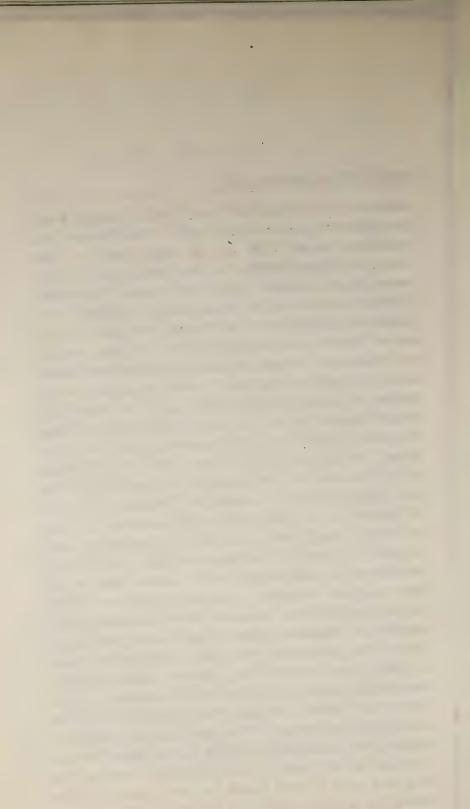
pieces of pottery.

2 The name Oka Kapassa, a Choctaw-Chickasaw word meaning "Coldwater," would indicate that the Chickasaws had a village on the site before the Cherokees planted one there about 1770. A further proof that Oka Kapassa was first a Chickasaw town is that given by the Hutchins map of 1760 showing a path from the Chickasaw capital at old Pontotoc, Mississippi, to the Muscle Shoals.

¹ The extent of this village was realized when in 1924, just before the backwaters from Wilson Lake flooded the site, Dr. Fowks of the Smithsonian Institute made some investigations. He explored many burial mounds containing valuable flints—especially plows—beads, and other articles; also a kitchen midden, 250 feet long by 200 feet wide by 50 feet high—a heap of periwinkle shells and other refuse; a large field where arrowheads and other tools were made; and some cotton lands extending far up the creek where were found Indian mills and pieces of nottery.

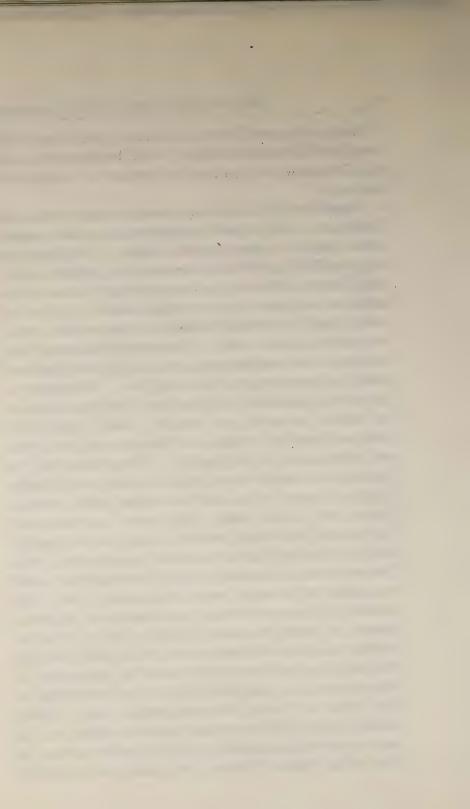


settlement at the mouth of Town Creek, extending a mile along the river and far up the creek.1 Oka Kapassa2 was established about 1770 on the west bank of Coldwater, or Spring Creek, at its confluence with the Tennessee, about one mile west of the present Tuscumbia. This site was resorted to by neighboring Indians for the purpose of trading with the French who still persisted on the Wabash, and became the source of great vexation and numerous outrages to the Cumberland settlements about our present Nashville. After the murder of his brother by plunderers from Oka Passa, Col. James Robertson resolved on the destruction of the Indian village. Haywood, in his History of Tennessee, tells of the expedition. In the latter part of June, 1787, Col. Robertson with a volunteer force of about 130 men and two Chickasaw Indians as guides crossed the Tennessee River and fell upon the town, killed a part of the people on the shore and fired a deadly volley into those attempting to escape by boats. Twenty-six Indians were killed; three French traders and a white woman met a similar fate because they would not surrender. They burned the town, killed the hogs and chickens, rewarded their Chickasaw guides. sent the six remaining French traders away with a division of the goods taken—the goods consisted of "stores of tafia, sugar, coffee, cloth, blankets, knives, powder. tomahawks, tobacco, and other articles suitable to Indian commerce"-buried the dead French, and then marched back to the Cumberland. For some time they enjoyed a respite from Indian attacks which had no doubt been encouraged by the French. The Chickasaws testified that they had been offered goods by these traders if they would go to war against the Cumberland Settlements. The Chickasaws could not be persuaded to turn against



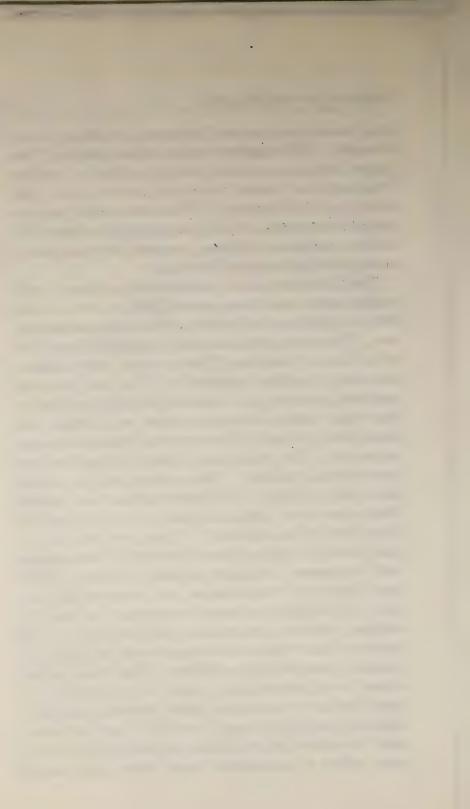
Earlier occupants left town sites along the river at the mouths of Colbert and Caney Creeks; large mounds near old Chickasaw also indicate the presence of a people of long ago.

Regardless of the occupants in earlier times it was the Chickasaws with whom the pioneers came into contact when they first came into this region. Tradition says that the Chickasaws were a remnant of the highly civilized Toltecs of Mexico, the very vastness of whose civilization so weakened them that they became a prey to inviding hosts and finally decided to abandon their country and find a new home. Consequently the matter was laid before the medicine men and prohpets who then went away and were not seen for a long time. When they returned they announced that the Great Spirit had revealed to them a splendid new country where forests and streams abounded in game and fish, nuts and wild fruits and where were flowing springs. Preparations for the journey were made—food; seeds of cotton, corn, tobacco, potatoes, pepper, beans, and many other useful products known only to the Toltecs; their tepees and wigwams; the bones of their dead, and their books, all were packed. On the appointed day the old chief explained that their journey would be toward the East, and that they would be guided by a magic wand, the Leaders Pole, which would be set up each evening when camp was pitched at sunset and would be found at sunrise leaning in the direction in which the journey was to be made that day. Sun after sun and moon after moon they traveled on till they reached the good land lying on the eastern side of the Father of Waters, when a dissention arose. Groups followed their leaders to choice locations, so that the Toltec nation was dismembered and new nations sprang up. One of the leaders, Chicasa, announced that he and his



clan, known now as the Chickasaws, would go toward the north. Up through the prairie region along the Tombigbee they came into the hills and valleys of northern Mississippi and planted there their ancient capital, Chukafalyia (Old Pontotoc). From this center they extended their claims until they embraced all northern Mississippi, northwest Alabama, western Tennessee and a small portion of western Kentucky.

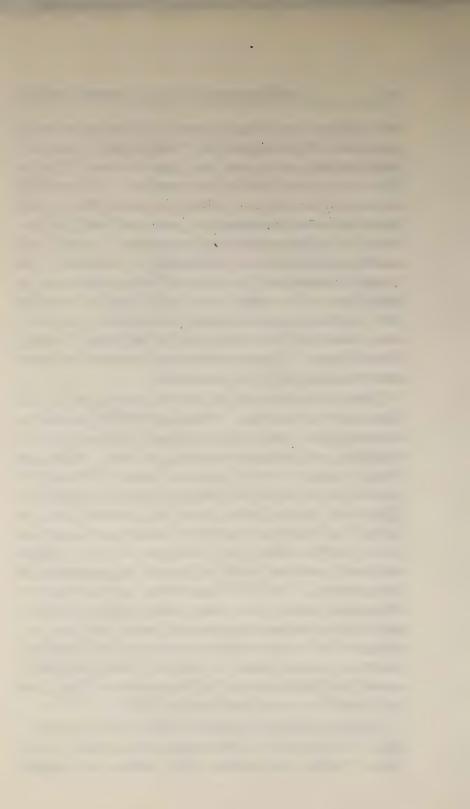
The Chickasaws were reported to have been a small nation, never more than about 6,000, of whom about 500 were warriors, but warlike, overbearing and aggressive. They were never conquered, though DeSoto, Bienville, Creeks, Cherokees, Choctaws and other tribes at one time or another attempted it. The men were tall, erect and graceful; they possessed an almost perfect human figure with a countenance open and dignified and placid; their actions exhibited an air of independence and superiority. The women were cleanly, industrious and generally good-looking. They were a religious people; one replied to Wesley, "We believe there are four beloved things above—the clouds, the sun, the clear sky, and He that liveth in the clear sky." There were no rich, no poor, for all the land and natural products of the soil were held in common. All gave themselves to play. There was a dance for every occasion, and whatever the occasion—joy, religious ceremony, preparation for war—the costume, the music and the step were suited to it. The men spent much time at the chase and at such games as ball-play, chunckey and gambling. The duties of the women were arduous; they cared for the young; prepared the food; wove their shawls, blankets, mats and baskets from buffalo wool, deer hair, fiber and skins: made from the skins of animals and fiber clothing which were objects of admiration; made trinkets and pottery



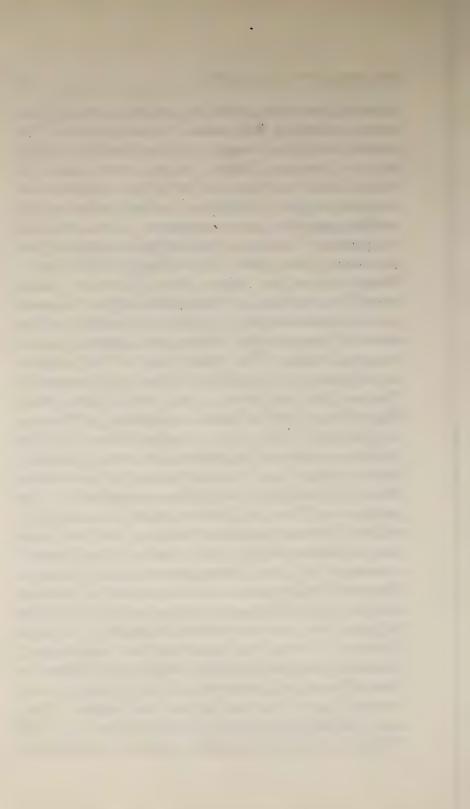
with skill and taste; they gathered wild fruits and nuts, made bear oil and brewed the "black drink"; and cultivated the fields with some help from the men. The Indian man was the lord of the household. He provided the meat by hunting and fishing; he made with his own hands the stone implements of peace and war; he conducted all religious rites and ceremonies; he made and administered the laws; he deliberated in the councils; his it was to memorize all treaties and tribal records and to teach them to the young men; last, it was his to make war. By war he won his name and right to recognition in the nation's affairs and a place in the Happy Hunting Ground beyond. These were the people upon whose lands and homes the white man encroached.

Distrust was the result of the first meeting of the Indians with the white race. When in 1541 DeSoto marched through the heart of the Chickasaw nation he repaid hospitality with misunderstanding and war. When the French began to settle Louisiana about 1700 and desired to unite it with the Illinois country the imperious Chickasaws blocked their plans and defeated them in battle. But they were ever the friends and supporters of the English and of the Americans in their struggle with the French and with the Spanish for possession of the continent. By 1736 Englishmen were among the Chickasaws trading guns, axes, plows, clothing, whiskey and tobacco for valuable furs and meat; and most important of all, were sealing that compact of friendship which was never broken by the Red Man, and which served the Englishman well till he transferred both land and friendship to the Americans in 1783.

Trade and commerce were the Indians' chief industry; these were regarded as honorable and necessary enterprises. Before the coming of the whites well marked



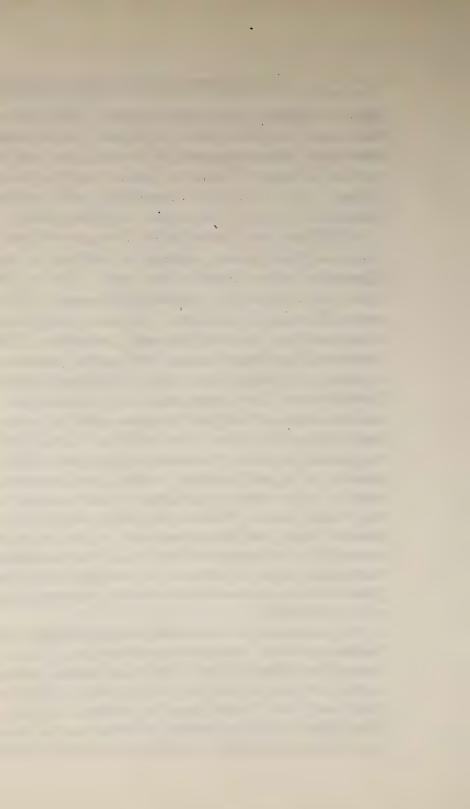
paths led from tribe to tribe, far and near, over which the natives exchanged their wares. It was the lure of this valuable trade that brought the French and the English into the Tennessee Valley. In the country about the Muscle Shoals the woods were full of game and the rivers swarmed with fish. Buffaloes, deer, wild turkey and the smaller game were here in abundance. It was the hunter's paradise. No wonder the English were pushing into the country about 1690. An old map of 1715 shows a French fort on the Cusates River (Tennessee) about where Muscle Shoals is. Explorations of the Tennessee by the English as early as 1766 are recorded and no doubt the "long hunters" of that period gathered up furs from this district. The Purcell Map of 1770 compiled in the interest of the British-Indian trade names the Tanasee River and marks a path from a point where Muscle Shoals is to the Chickasaw capital at old Pontotoc in Mississippi. The Indians appreciated the value of the district as a source of the products they were to exchange with the whites, and therefore resented all newcomers. When the Henderson Land Company negotiated a large purchase in 1774 on the Holston and the Tennessee Rivers, the Cherokees stipulated that they were not to go near the Muscle Shoals or Bear Creek. When the government of the United States proposed, at the Treaty of Hopewell, 1785, to plant a trading post at the mouth of Bear Creek, the Chickasaws objected on the ground that the white men wore hard shoes and might tread upon "our toes". In the first Yazoo Land sale a company of Tennessee speculators bought 3,000,000 acres about the Muscle Shoals and proceeded to build a block-house on an island in the river and defend their empire. They were forthwith driven away by the Indians. In 1791 Zachariah Cox headed another company attempting to



make a settlement at the Muscle Shoals. They built a block-house and other works of defense. Glass with about sixty Indians appeared and warned them that if they did not depart in peace the Indians would put them to death. Later Cox and his companions made another unsuccessful attempt to settle about the Muscle Shoals.

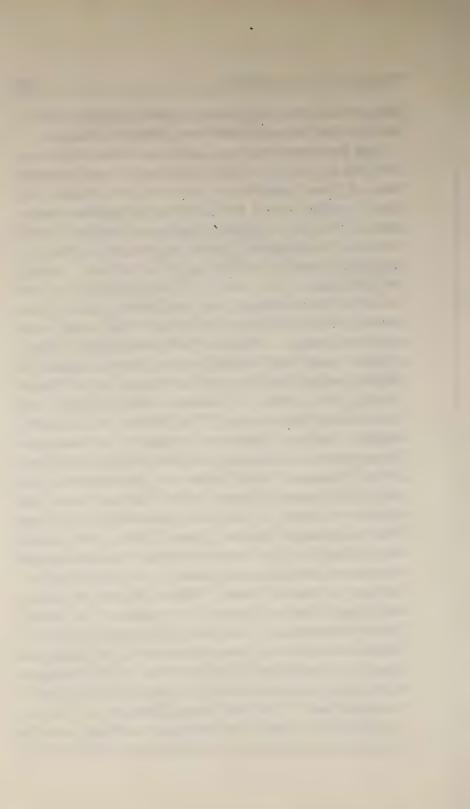
In 1779 boats were descending the Tennessee with emigrants and their property destined for the bluff on the Cumberland where Nashville now stands. One of the boats, the "Adventure," commenced her voyage on December 22 of that "Cold Winter." She had on board John Donaldson, Esq., the elder, his family, and others. The black-eyed, black-haired, as gay, bold, and as handsome a lass as ever danced on the deck of a flatboat, Rachel Donaldson who later became the wife of Andrew Jackson, was on board and took the helm while her father took a shot at the Indians. On the 12th of March, 1780, they passed the sheals "of dreadful appearance and resounding at a great distance", unhurt, the first white people of whom there is any definite record to come to the Muscle Shoals. However they were only the vanguard of that great tide of westward migration which eventually was to sweep away the Indian—the tide which had already begun to roll over the mountains when the American nation succeeded to the British possessions east of the Mississippi.

The government of the United States considered the Indians as nations to be treated with and for a time respected their rights in land. But, those restless pioneer spirits, who were in the West or who were chafing to join those there, forced upon the political leaders at Washington a policy of gradual extinction and exploitation through intimidation, deception and chicanery which



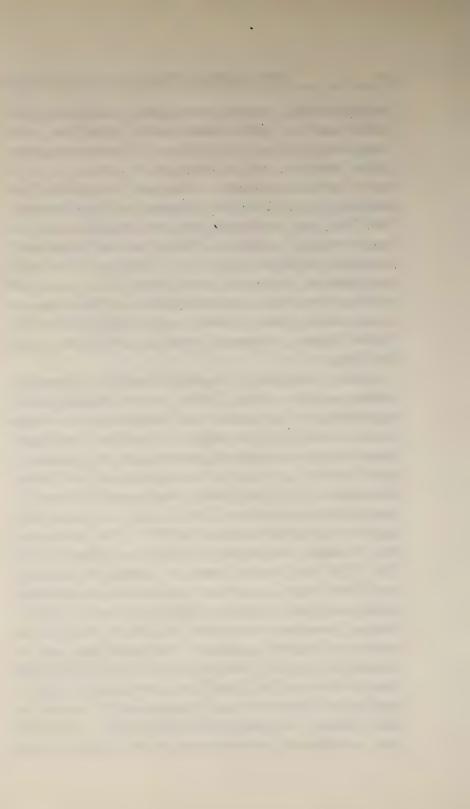
characterized the forty years or more preceding the removal of the Indians to their new home in Oklahoma.

First there were treaties of amity and friendship, characterized on the part of the white man by loud protestations of "your enemies are ours and our enemies are yours", on the part of the Red Man by practical assistance to the United States government against hostile tribes and the designing Spanish nation west of the Mississippi and south of the 31st degree of latitude. Among the Chickasaws, who were from the beginning the true friends of the Americans, was one famous family whose history is closely connected with that of this county—the family of Colberts. Prior to 1740 James Logan Colbert, a Scotch youth lived in the Carolinas; later he joined the English traders traveling west and stopped at the Muscle Shoals. He married a Chickasaw wife and here was born George Colbert about 1764; William was an older brother; Levi and James were younger. At twenty-six George built a comfortable residence on the south bank of the Tennessee River where the government's new post route, famously known as the Natchez Trace, was to cross the river. A few miles southwest of his home lived his youngest brother, James Colbert, who shared well the honors of the family-he being the archivest and historian of the Chickasaw nation. Levi, the incorruptible, lived at Buzzard Roost. William did not live in Colbert County, but at Pontotoc, the capital of the nation. George later moved to that part of the nation known as Tupelo and at the two plantations worked 140 slaves and became the wealthiest of the brothers. H. B. Cushman in his history refers to George Colbert as an exceedingly handsome man. The late James Simpson of Florence said he was tall, slender and handsome, with long straight black hair, the features of an Indian, but of lighter skin,



very hospitable. Once he entertained for some time Jerre Austill and his father, Evan Austill, when they were waterbound on the Natchez Trace. He was courageous. It has been said that he fought with Jackson; a cut in one of the walnut columns of his porch being pointed out as having received the blow intended for the old general. Mr. King says such could not have been the case, for had two men of the nature of those two fought one would have been left dead on the spot. While he looked to his own interests, he did not forget those of his people; old residents remember a speech delivered on the streets of Tuscumbia in 1832 in protest against the policy of the United States government in sending the Indians to the far West.

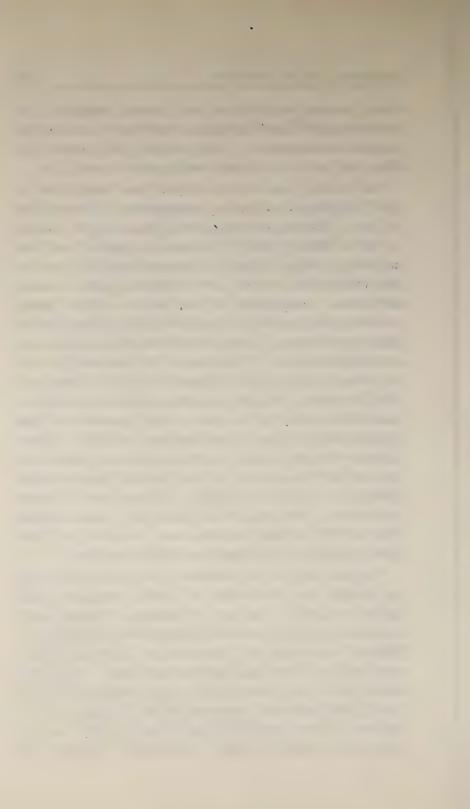
During the years of inevitable conflict between the whites and the various Indian nations, brought on by aggressions of the former, the Chickasaws were always found on the side of the whites. President Washington considered them worthy of attention not only because of their bravery, but also for the constancy of their friendship toward the United States. George and William Colbert fought on the side of Gen. St. Clair in the campaign against the northern Indians in 1792. For this service the President summoned the chiefs to Philadelphia in July, 1794, and thanked them for joining the armies of the United States, gave them presents of suits of clothes, plows, axes, and many other things as a mark of his affection; promised to continue to give to them to the amount of \$3,000 annually. The goods were sent to Knoxville where the Colberts went in boats and brought them to the mouth of Bear Creek, there they were to be met by the Nation with pack-horses to carry the goods to their homes. In January 1795 the people of Nashville gave an elaborate entertainment to the Colberts, "other



chiefs, women and children and seventy warriors" for having scalped Creek Indians on their way to molest the Cumberland settlement. Like children, the friendly Indians had to be kept friendly with attention and gifts.

For twelve years George Colbert was head chief of the Chickasaws and had the management of the affairs of State. For his services he was granted by the Treaty of July 3, 1805, \$1,000. His name is appended to all the important treaties, though he surrendered his place as head chief to his brother, Levi "who was greatly beloved and whose management of the nation evinced better statesmanship than that of any other chief before or after him, except George Colbert, who Wm. McGee thinks deserves highest claim." The names of William and Levi are also found on the treaties between the United States and the Chickasaws. William gave most valuable aid to Capt. Isaac Guion when he was sent to take possession of the Spanish military posts in the Southwest in 1798. Major-General William, Colonel George and Major James Colbert led 350 Chickasaws to join General Jackson in the Battle of New Orleans in 1815. It is not know whether the brothers held these titles when they went into the War of 1812 or that the titles were conferred by their great commander in recognition of their services.

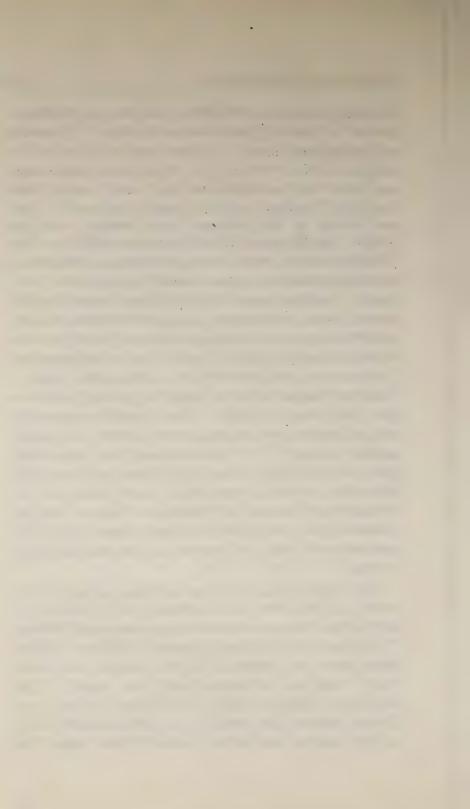
The next step in the relations of the white man with the Indian was the opening of public roads and mail routes through the vast area of undisputed Indian country which separated the white settlements in the Natchez District from those of Tennessee and Kentucky. The most famous of these was the Natchez Trace. From time before there were records kept by the whites there had been a trail from the northeast to the far southwest by the way of the mouth of Bear Creek, known as the Mountain Leader's Trace. Intercourse between the



United States and the Natchez District was by way of the difficult ascent of the Mississippi and Ohio or by way of this lonely trail, a mere bridle path for 500 miles. Since 1797 the government's mail carrier had been carrying the mail between Nashville and Natchez over the dangerous old trail. And so, immediately after the organization of the Mississippi Territorial government in 1798 the Federal authorities empowered General Wilkinson in command of the United States troops at Natchez to enter into negotiations with the Indians in reference to opening a road. As the result, in October, 1801, a "Treaty of reciprocal advantages and mutual conveniences between the United States and the Chickasaws" gave leave to cut and open a wagon road between Nashville, Tennessee and Natchez, Mississippi. Governor Claiborne appointed commissioners and the road was laid out in 1802. In 1806 Congress appropriated \$6,000 for opening the road through the Indian country and in 1815 made a larger appropriation "for repairing and keeping in repair the road from Natchez to Nashville." The road, which had now become definitely known as the Natchez Trace ran by way of Columbia, Tennessee, crossed the Tennessee River at Colbert's Ferry thence southwest by the present Allsboro into Mississippi and on by old Pontotoc southwest to Natchez. Under the treaties the Indians expressly reserved rights to establish public houses of entertainment along the route and to control the necessary ferries across the water courses. Levi Colbert and his son-in-law, Fitzpatrick Carter, kept such a house at Buzzard Roost (Chisca); while George Colbert kept the house of entertainment and controlled the ferry where the Trace crossed the Tennessee River in the present Colbert County. It has been said that, in the later years when the West was filling up so rapidly,

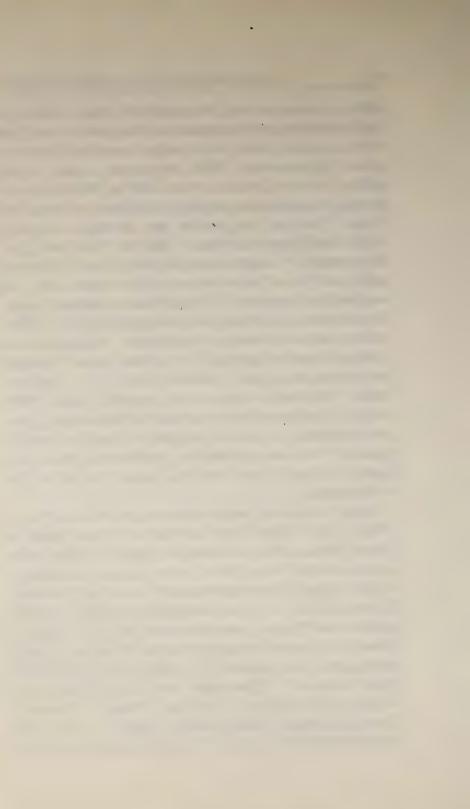
he made as much as \$20,000 a year charging \$1.00 per person for ferrying people across the river. Thousands of flatboatmen disposed of boats and rafts as well as cargoes at New Orleans, put their gold in saddle-bags and took this bandit-infested trail back toward their homes in Tennessee and the states to the north. First and worst of the Natchez Trace bandits were the Harps, Big Harp and Little Harp, who killed for fun. "Neither avarice, want, nor any of the usual inducements to the commission of crime seemed to govern their conduct." For four years, 1795-1799, they roamed the wilderness road, robbed many a night-foundered traveler, sank his corpse in a nearby stream, then gleefully rode on to rob and murder again. Joseph Hare, a handsome lad, "who loved a well-cut coat and a snug-fitting pair of breeches," began his life of crime by picking pockets in the New Orleans Cabarets. Here the flatboatmen and rough planters from the up-country threw their money around carelessly. As Hare saw every few days a company of them start from New Orleans on horse, and knew they carried a great deal of money with them, up through the Choctaw and Chickasaw Nations over the Natchez Trace, he gathered his men about him, armed and mounted them, and started up the trail after his victims.

The wilderness had a sinister influence on men's character. For the farmers of Kentucky and Tennessee the trip to New Orleans with the fall crop was a gay holiday. "Even decent quiet deacons at home would throw religion aside when they embarked on their annual trip down-river;" they cut the pigeon-wing; they rioted. They were most gullible. Drunk, they became an easy prey for the gambler and robber. The temptation to profit at their expense was subtle. Samuel Mason came West



with an honorable past, the record of a brave soldier in the Revolution, and the reputation of a good citizen. Out West the whole fabric of his nature crumbled; there he turned highwayman. With his coming a new terror stalked in the wilderness; from 1801 to 1814 his evergrowing organization continued to kill and rob along the Trace. The last, the greatest and the most dangerous of the land pirates was John A Murrell, "he of such genteel manners." Taught by his mother to steal, he became adept at it, even before he was twelve years old. He boasted that he carried off more than a thousand slaves. He sold them, stole them, sold them again and often killed them in the end to destroy the evidence. He posed as an itinerant preacher and said, "in all that route, I robbed only eleven men, but I preached some d..... fine sermons." In the last days of his operation, about 1833, he led a great conspiracy to arouse the Negroes to a general rebellion, not for the purpose of liberation but for plunder. He was aprehended, confined to prison; became an imbecile; and with him passed the day of the robber gang.

Many interesting people rode along the Natchez Trace. There were Jackson's men on their way to the Battle of Neaw Orleans; the old General himself at times came down over the Trace; John Coffee, Jackson's spokesman to the Indians, often rode between Florence and Pontotoc; Lorenzo Dow, the great wilderness preacher, with his pretty wife, Peggy, sometimes rode down the Trace to preach to a people hungering for the Word and eagerly waiting for the promised "two years from today I'll be back, brethren". Then there were Davy Crockett and Captain Philip Nolan, "The Man Without a Country". John Lee Swaney whose mother, Annie, was the sister of Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, carried the mail on



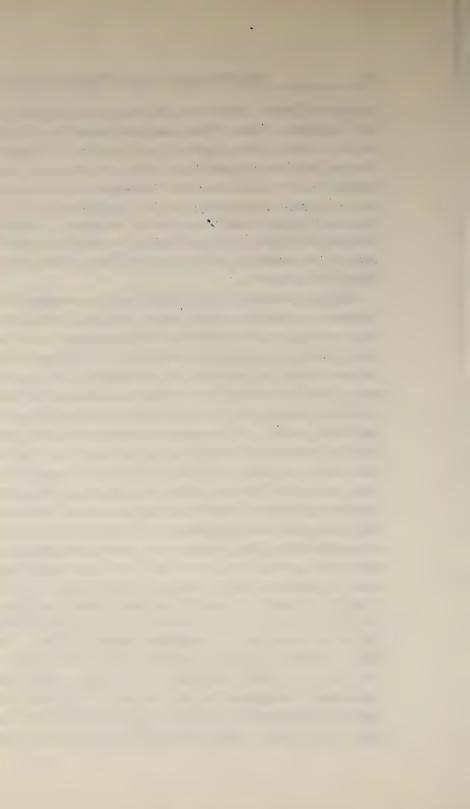
the Trace from 1796 for eight years or more. He would leave Nashville Saturday night at eight o'clock, and in ten days and four hours the mail, which consisted of a few letters and government dispatches with a few newspapers, was due in Natchez; then the same time back. In all three weeks were consumed in making the trip. Mr. Swaney always rode a large black horse and carried half a bushel of corn, provisions for himself, an overcoat or blanket and a tin trumpet. In cold weather he carried a flint and steel and a tinder-box to assist in making a fire, for he had to lie out one night in the woods. He always spent the first night out at George Colbert's provided he got to the Ferry before bedtime, for the Indians would not come across the river for him in case he was late. The Indians along the way were friendly and even the noted robbers told him that he need not be afraid of them, as he had nothing but the mail, and they wanted money. Many travelers along the Trace attached themselvers to Mr. Swaney for protection and often was the time that he warned the friendly Indians of danger to these traders by the blast of his bugle. John Donley was another famous mail-carrier on the Trace.

Another important road opened through the Chickasaw Nation in this county was the Gaines Trace. When the government of the United States made a treaty with Spain in 1795 (while Spain still held the Gulf Coast) providing for the passage of goods up the Mississippi it neglected to include the passage up the Mobile River. The tariff on goods entering through Mobile was so high that the Americans living above the 31st parallel could not afford to pay it. Therefore Congress authorized the opening of a horse path—the Indians limited the lead to 200 pounds—from Melton's Bluff just north of the present Courtland through the southern part of this



county to Cotton Gin Port at the head of navigation on the Tombigbee River. This road was opened by soldiers of the United States under the direction of General George Strothers Gaines about 1805, with the result that supplies were floated down the Tennessee to the Shoals, put on horses and carried to the Tombigbee over the trace and again floated down to St. Stephens. Another fork of this Trace led from Eastport across the western part of the county to join the main Trace about where Russellville is now.

The government of the United States encouraged the Indians to adopt the simple arts of civilized life—farming, weaving, and the building of homes along with the improvement of property of their own. To direct them in these things, to represent the government, and to promote friendly relations between the two nations, the Federal Government employed agents and stationed them at important points. At the agency stations were kept factories or storehouses where the factor took from the Indians their own produce of bear's oil, honey in kegs, beeswax, nuts and all kinds of skins and peltries, giving them in exchange coarse Indian merchandise, and all kinds of iron tools, arms and ammunition. The Indians were encouraged to buy freely, and even on credit; two purposes were thus served, first, the Red Men were acquiring those implements—axes, plows and other things—which would be needed in the settled life which the government was promoting; and second, debts were increasing which the Indian could pay by additional grants of land. In 1801 President Jefferson openly advised this policy the policy of gradual extinction. The agency which the government maintained for the Indians of this area was located at the mouth of Mulberry Creek down in the Nation, as the section west of Caney Creek was called after



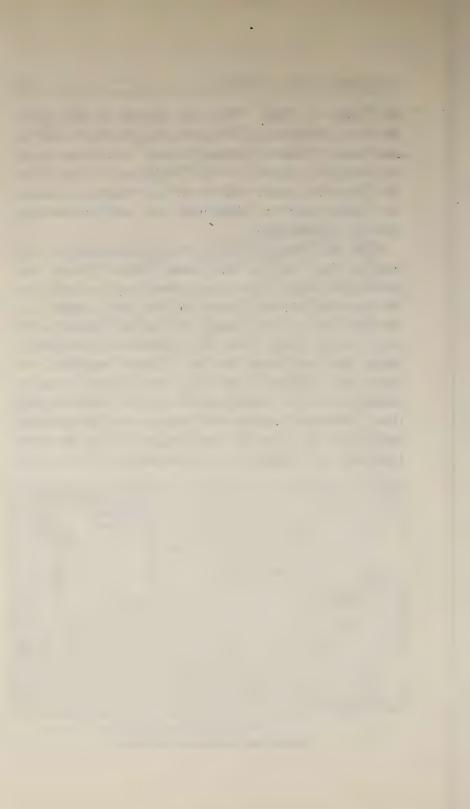
the Treaty of 1816. The most famous of the agents there was Benjamin F. Reynolds appointed in 1829 by his friend, President Andrew Jackson. For the ten years preceding the removal of the Chickasaws to the West, Mr. Reynolds guided well the difficult relations between the Indians and the white men who were encroaching upon the Indian lands.

After the Treaty of 1816 by which the Indians gave up most of their lands in the present Colbert County, the government began the survey of these lands and sold it to the westward pushing Americans who were coming into the new area by the thousands. Within their limited territory west of Caney Creek the Chickasaws continued to adopt more and more the life of their neighbors, the white men. Indeed a few white men bought extensive holdings from the Indians and lived in the Nation among them. Missions, in which the Indians were Christianized and taught the Three R's, were maintained by the Presbyterians, the Baptists and the Methodists. Father Stu-



-Courtesy of T. J. Campbell, The Upper Tennessee.

HOME OF GEORGE COLBERT

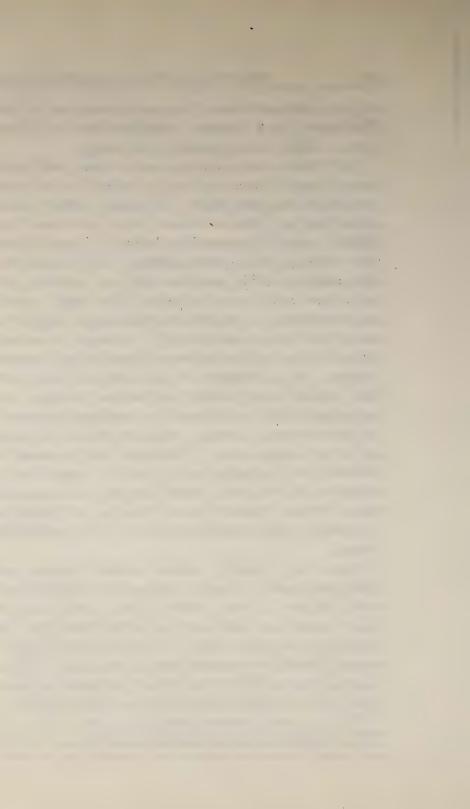


art, who conducted three Presbyterian missions for the Chickasaws about Pontotoc, established one on Caney Creek in 1823 for the Indians in this county.

The Colberts took up large tracts of land, built good houses, bought slaves and lived a settled life for some time before they went West. The George Colbert house on the Natchez Trace at Colbert Ferry, which was in a splendid state of preservation before it burned about three years ago, was a good example. Until recently the slave quarters on his plantation still were standing, but today there is left only the cabin of the cook, a small one-room house. It was built of yellow poplar logs large enough for three to make a wall. However, it was not an easy thing for the Indians to abandon their ancient customs. As an example—it has been said that when Mrs. Colbert went visiting she had her carriage and horses made ready and ordered the coachman to precede her with the empty carriage, while she followed in blanket on her favorite pony. Their sons went to school in Florence and Tuscumbia but at the first suggestion of discipline, they ran away, jumped into the river and swam home. Pitman Colbert, son of George, sold goods in Tuscumbia, on the southwest corner of Main and Sixth Streets.

Indeed very friendly relations existed between the white people east of Caney Creek and the Indians down in the Nation (as that portion of the county west of Caney Creek was called even for a long time after the Chickasaws had gone West). No doubt George Colbert wanted his children to marry into the white race. It had been told that he offered one of his four barrels of silver to any white man who would marry one of his daughters.³

³There is in the Alsobrook family today a silver medal which George Colbert gave to Lunsford Alsobrook as a token of esteem and friendship which he felt for him when the spirited daughter of the old chief refused to accept the attentions and proposal of Mr. Alsobrook,



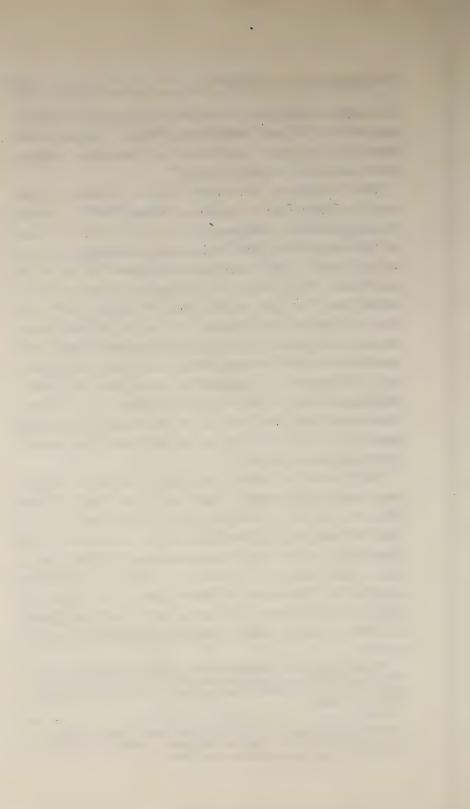
He made valued gifts to his white friends upon his departure for his new home in the West. Judging from these gifts he must have worn very elaborate clothing when dressed in Indian costume.⁴

The Chickasaws were very fond of William Cooper who was their lawyer, appointed about 1832 to protect them against the white people who tried to defraud them of their money and land and to take advantage of them in law suits. They were not accustomed to the white man's law. They made Mr. Cooper an honorary chief, calling him Oo Liska, which meant "Double Eye" from the fact that he wore glasses. He sat in all their councils and as he would not sit upon the ground he was provided with a stool or chair, which was placed in the center of the circle. He smoked the peace pipe with them; deliberated upon all their grave problems. He advised them to sell out their lands to the government while they could get pay for it; for, as he told them they would eventually lose it anyway.

The first of that series of treaties by which the Chickasaws were dispossessed of their lands and finally driven West was signed in 1805 at their Council House. This ceded a large part of their lands in the Big Bend of the Tennessee for the small consideration of \$20,000 and a gift to their king and chiefs. In 1816 all lands lying north of the Tennessee and those south of the river east of Caney Creek were relinquished for a very small sum. In 1818 all lands north of the 35th parallel between the

⁴ Miss Bessie Pride treasures a richly woven beaded sash, a beautiful thing, which was a gift to her grandfather from the old chief; likewise Mr. J. W. Rutland values an equally beautiful beaded belt, a gift to his family.

prompted as she thought by the offer of her father. The medal was one presented to Colbert by President Jelierson in 1801 as a mark of appreciation for services rendered by the Chief.

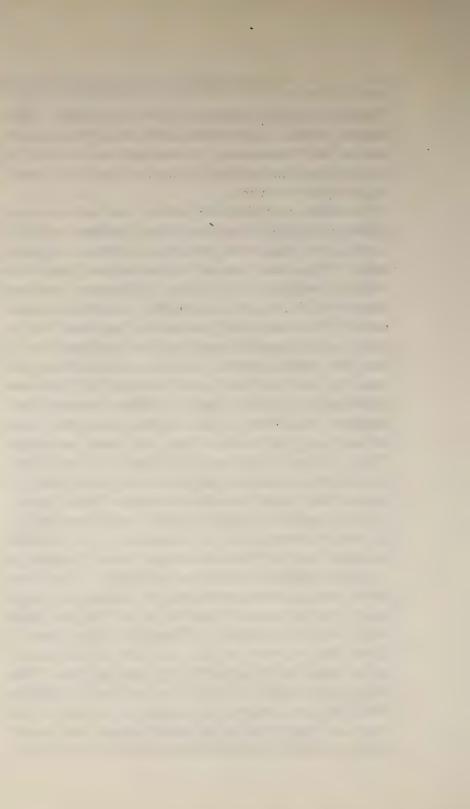


Tennessee and the Mississippi Rivers were taken. This famous Jackson Treaty indicated the rapidly waning fortune of the Chickasaws. It was made on the order of the white man and without the ancient formalities attend-

ing previous pow-wows.

The lands upon which the Indians lived were too valuable to the rapidly expanding Cotton Kingdom in the 20's for the Red Man to be permitted to remain long upon them. By the time Andrew Jackson became president in 1829 the removal of the Indians had become a national issue to which the old Indian fighter was definitely committed. His dominating personality impressed the In-. dians and he beguiled many into the conviction that he was their friend and was therefore advising them well when he told them they would be better off in a new home beyond the Mississippi. The Colberts watched their neighbor tribes betrayed into signing away their lands by one treaty and another; they read their own doom. They, who had always been the friend of the white people, read their doom and began to calculate the terms of a treaty that would be to the advantage of their people.

In the summer of 1830 President Jackson and some of his close followers came to Tennessee. The President summoned all the Nations to meet him at Franklin in August but only the Chickasaws responded. Twenty-one of the principal men accompanied by their agent, Benjamin Reynolds, reached Franklin on the 19th and shook hands with the President. Three days later John H. Eaton, the Secretary of War, and John Coffee submitted to them the President's talk, warning them "they would be compelled to remove to the West or abandon tribal laws and customs and submit to the laws of the State and that white people would occupy their lands". After a month's negotiations and the offer of four sec-



tions of land to each of the chiefs-among them were George and Levi Colbert, also Tishomingo—a treaty was signed conditioned upon their being provided a home in the West. Provision was made for sending an exploring party to examine the Western country. Agent Reynolds headed the Chickasaw party, including the Colberts, Henry Love and Wm. D. King and others. Joined by the Choctaws under George S. Gaines, they started in the fall of that year for that part of the West now known as Oklahoma, where it was thought the Indians would find satisfactory lands. The government supplied them along the way with tents, wagons, horses, saddles and ropes; flints, powder, lead, rifles and bullet moulds; flour, beef, pork, corn, soap; blankets and winter clothes. After a long, hard winter, sometimes brightened by camp scenes in which stories of love, war, and hunting were mingled, the Chickasaws returned in the spring and reported that no suitable place had been provided for them. The plan of the government was for them to occupy the land with the larger Nation of Choctaws, but the proud, ambitious Colberts refused to live under the arrogant, domineering LeFlore. Consequently the Franklin Treaty was void and their removal was delayed.

Although the Franklin Treaty was never ratified by the Senate, it served as an entering wedge for the white people who began to press into the Chickasaw country. The government, anxious to gratify the wishes of the whites and to persuade the Indians that their best interests required their immediate removal to some place west of the Mississippi, ordered Benjamin Reynolds to assemble the chiefs, the warriors, the old men and the Nation at the Council House at Pontotoc, September 20, 1832. There was a month's deliberation in which five drafts of the treaty were made in an effort to secure one



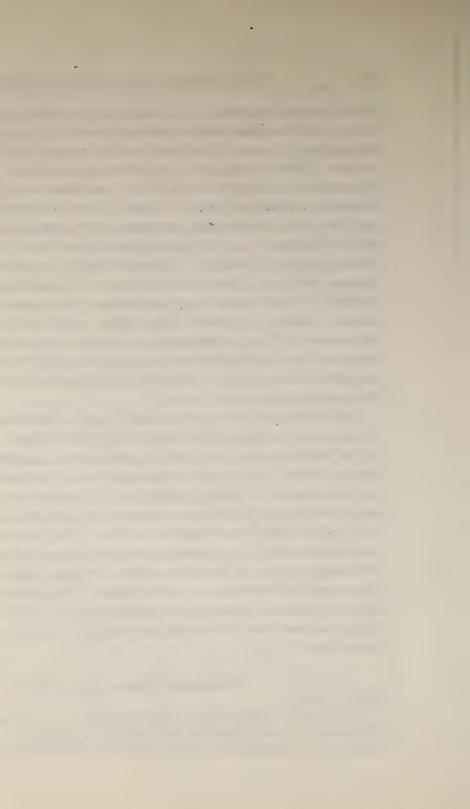
which met the approval of the watchful and discerning chiefs. Cushman described the solemn event which marked the passing of a people's heritage into the hands of another race. "Ishtehotopah, the King, first walked up with a countenance showing the emotions of one about to sign his death warrant, and made his mark. Then Tishomingo (head chief at that time) advanced with solemn mien and did likewise; then the other chiefs in due form, including the noted Colberts." It was during this conferference that Levi Colbert won the name of "The Incorruptible". When after long negotiations, the commissioners, headed by General John Coffee, could not get the consent of Levi to the terms of a treaty, they made him the offer of a large bribe, the old chief replied "Hold on, John Coffee, I am not more entitled to that land than the humblest man in this Nation."

By the terms of the heart-breaking Treaty of 1832 the Nation ceded outright all its land to the United States to be put on the market and sold as public lands, the proceeds of which, after expenses were paid, were to be held for the Indians. It was provided that the Indians were not to be disturbed in their homes while the government was finding them a new home in the West. The Chickasaw chiefs made five expeditions into the land across the Mississippi trying to provide a place for their people. Each time the Colberts were in the party. The concern of Levi Colbert is shown by the following letter (Let it be remembered that he learned to write after he was a grown man):

"Chickasaw Nation, May 30, 1832

Dear Friend,

I started the 16th of this instant down to visit the Choctaws. I went down to ask them for a country. I went but I find that they could not do and business as



they was not prepared to do any business of that kind as they was preparing to move. As I return back I went to Maj John Pitchlynn and Maj Pitchlynn told us he know what was our business were but did not no what to do in that case. If we would stay there he would send for the chiefs and did so some few of the chiefs meet there they meet us as Friend Brothers. And the next morning we had our tak and I as them for their country. there is no alteration in the mindes of them as yet, that is head men of the Choctaws. Father, the President advise me to as them for there Country and I don so and one of them give me a short answer My oldest Brother, you must not insist on me and we will have the test tak (talk) there was four chiefs of them then I took one at time and ask them for there country every one of them give me the same answer as before. "My old Brother and Friend we are very sorry but I cannot give any land over the Mississippi. We cannot give and County over there we cannot give to no nation that is the Choctaws country if government was to send Commissioners we could not give them any country" and also the chiefs of the Choctaws request me to inform you that the commissioners need not to com for they would not vary from what they sav as befor.

Friends and Brothers, Gel. Jon Coffee & Maj Eaton here inclose the tak of Choctaws you can let our old

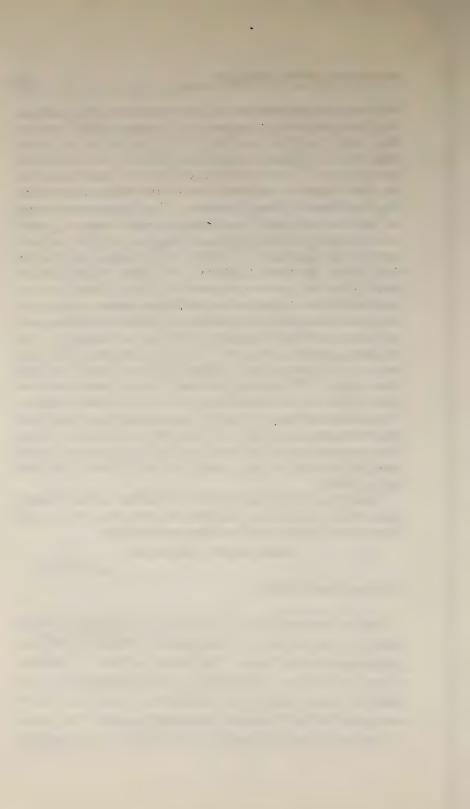
Friend and Father the President here of this

Your sincere well wisher

Levi Colbert ·

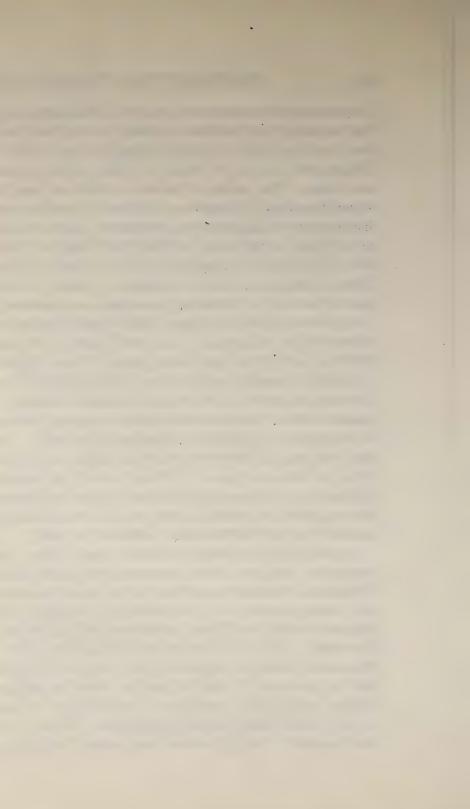
To Gen John Coffee"

Before the ratification of the treaty George Colbert spoke on the streets of Tuscumbia in impassioned language against the terms. So dissatisfied were a number of the chiefs that they held a great conference in the home of Levi Colbert and addressed a long and bitter memorial to the President protesting against the terms of the treaty and the means by which it was executed.



The delegation commissioned to go to Washington with the memorial failed to effect a change at this time; however, two years later a similar delegation was invited to Washington where, on May 24, 1834, another treaty was made. The principal feature of this one was designed to protect the members of the tribe from their own incompetency in handling their property. Extracts from an old paper in the hands of Mrs. Wm. Cross at Cherokee will illustrate the application of the above provision. Pitman Colbert wanted to sell a piece of property to Benjamin Harris; the following procedure was necessary: "We, Ishtehotopah and James Colbert being authorized thereto by the 4th article . . . of the Treaty of 24 May, 1834 do certify that the within named Pitman Colbert is capable to manage and take care of his affairs." There followed the mark of Ishtehotopah and the signature of James Colbert. Benjamin Reynolds, the agent, then certified that the certificate of competency was true . . . and that the sum of thirty-two hundred dollars was a fair price for the conveyance. William Carroll, the examining agent, at Pontotoc, where the land office was located. then approved the transfer, after which Michael Dickson, clerk of the court in this county, recorded the deed.

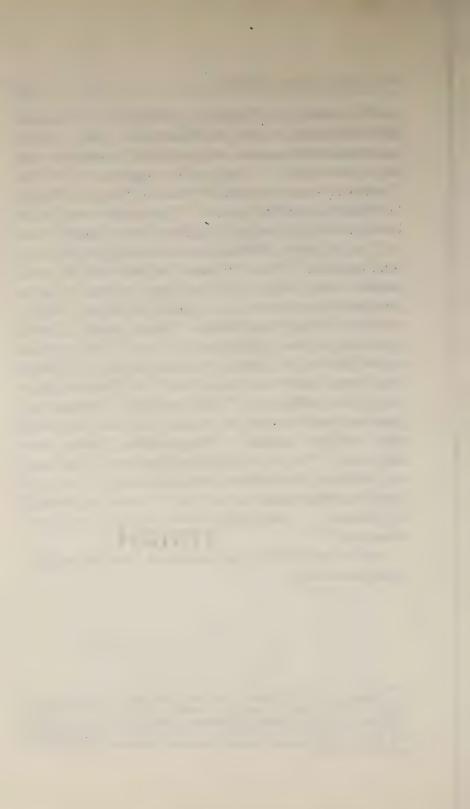
Among the onrushing Americans were those conscienceless ones who were destroying the peace of the Chickasaws, making them drunk, taking away the money they were collecting for their lands and rendering them helpless. In the face of these conditions, and with no hope for relief, a fifth exploring expedition was sent West in November, 1836, to negotiate again with the Choctaws for the purchase of a tract of land on which the unhappy Indians could make a new home. So far the government of the United States had not provided one for them as it had promised. An agreement was reached in January,



1837, by which the Chickasaws obtained for the sum of \$530,000 a cession from the Choctaws in what is today southwestern Oklahoma. Preparations for removal were begun immediately. The president appointed A. M. M. Upshaw as superintendent; William R. Guy and Francis G. Roche as enrolling agents. Three camps were established where prospective emigrants were asked to enroll; by July only 300 had appeared instead of the thousand expected. Finally Upshaw set out with the small number which was joined from time to time by other families living near the line of march as his party traveled slowly through the Nation. Other parties followed from time to time throughout the year. The trek back to the Land of the Setting Sun had begun by a people with bowed hearts but proud mien. A Memphis paper of July 4th, 1837, said: "They presented a handsome appearance, being nearly all mounted and well dressed in their national costume." Magnanimous indeed were they to say: "I wish you peace and happiness in the country which my forefathers owned and which I now leave to go to another home in the West. I leave the graves of my fathers. . . . the Indian fires are going out, almost clean gone." 1751294

And we are building our homes on fields where their generations sleep.

Information for Chapter I has been obtained from: Haywood, History of Tennessee; Malone, The Chickasaw Nation; Winston, Story of Pontotoc; Moore, History of Alabama; Owen, History of Alabama; Coates, The Outlaw Years; Clippings from the Draper Papers; Guild's, Old Times in Tennessee; Pickett, History of Alabama; and from citizens of the county.



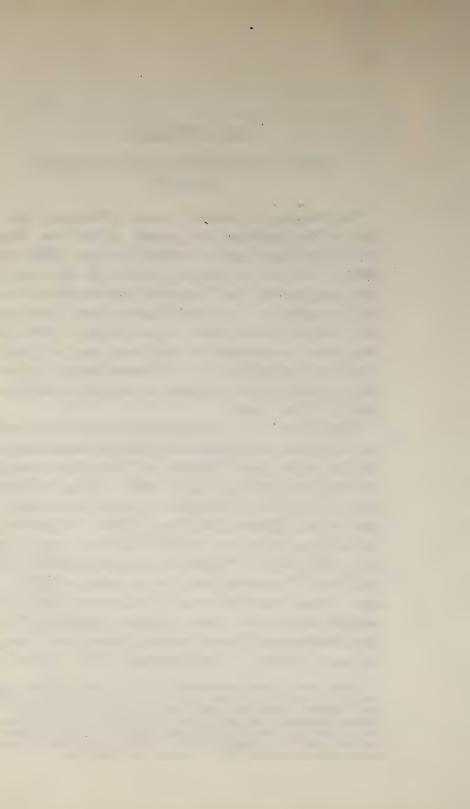
CHAPTER II

EARLY BEGINNINGS OF COLBERT COUNTY

The founding of Colbert County (Franklin) was a part of the settlement and growth of the New West which took place largely between the years 1800 and 1830; it was also an integral part of the rapid settlement and growth of the Tennessee Valley which followed the acquisition by the United States of the Chickasaw and Cherokee claims there. By the treaties of 1816 the two tribes surrendered all their lands east of Caney Creek, which they had left in North Alabama; and the white man took up his residence neighbor to the Red Man down in "The Nation".

With all obstacles of settlement removed, the rush into the valley was so precipitate that the government moved the land office from Nashville to Huntsville and made ready for the great land sale of 1818. The sale of Tennessee Valley lands in that year created as much excitement as the California Gold Fever of 1849. All the lands on both sides of the river west of Madison County were put on the market. Bidding was spirited; some of the land about Tuscumbia went for as much as \$100 per acre. People from all over the South and even from other sections were present to take a fling at speculation. President Madison and General Andrew Jackson were among the heavy bidders.¹ The Tennessee Valley received a

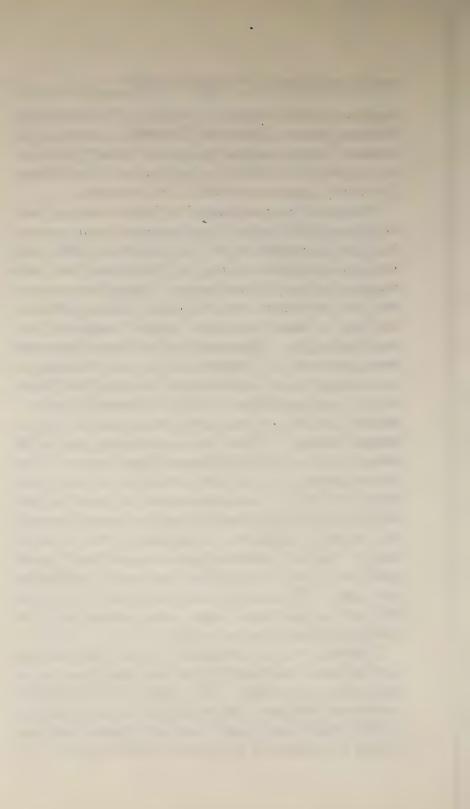
¹ Men were so beside themselves in this fever of speculation that they overbought to the extent that Alabama's land debt about 1820 was \$11,000,000; more than that of the rest of the country. Only a gracious provision on the part of the government whereby individuals were permitted to have title to as much land as the amount of money they had paid the government would settle for and surrender the balance, saved practically all North Alabama from bankruptcy.



large population overnight, as it were. The counties of Morgan, Jackson, Limestone, Lawrence, Lauderdale and Franklin (which included the present Colbert) were created February 4, 1818 by the first session of the Alabama Territorial Legislature sitting at St. Stephens.

Promoters were not content to deal in farming lands at ruinously high prices, but seized upon town prospecting after the manner of the Florida boom of 1924. The rich cotton plantations along the Valley must need have towns to perform their exchanges. The opinion was current that somewhere near the foot of Muscle Shoals at the head of steam navigation a great commercial city would spring up. Numerous rival real estate companies were organized and hastened to buy up thousands of acres around choice locations about the foot of the Shoals. So rife was speculation that the "Richmond Enquirer" thought it wise to put the public on its guard by the following warning: "There is an astonishing age at the present day for the establishment of new towns. Does a man possess a tract of land convenient to river transportation; if he is a man of enterprise, he starts the plan of a town; lays off his land into lots and expects to make his fortune by selling out. What pains to puff his situation; to dress off with every advantage of health, navigation and fertility which the most plastic imagination can supply. We must lay down for a rule, that where this spirit of speculation rages, some persons are to be benefited and other are to be bit. . . . "

So electric was the atmosphere with ardent optimism for the future that warnings like the above failed to restrain the early pioneers. They came in great numbers and bought lots in the newly laid off towns at \$300 to \$1,800 while these towns were still forest stretches. Within the bounds of the present Colbert County were



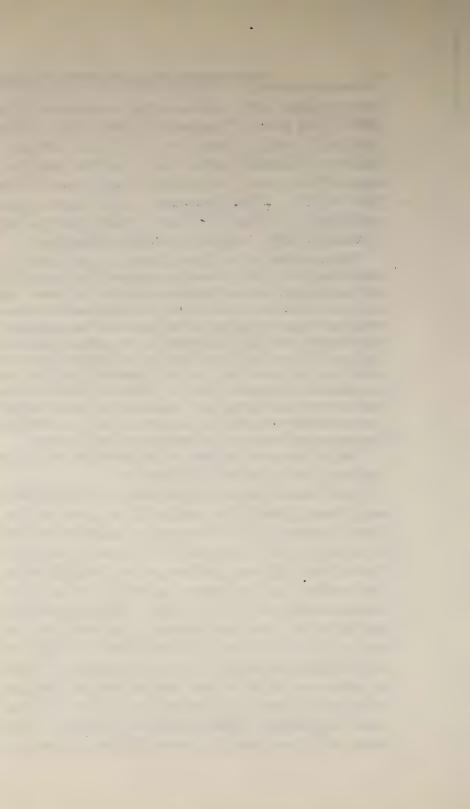
five town sites vieing with each other for superiority by 1820: Cold Water (Tuscumbia); Yorks Bluff (where Sheffield is today); South Port (old South Florence); Bainbridge (six miles up the River, where the John Kernachan Place is now); and Marion (about where Nitrate Plant No. 2 is). The Government of the United States established Cold Water and York's Bluff under the Act of March 3, 1817, Section 5 of which provided that:

"The president of the United States be, and hereby is, authorized to cause the sections reserved as aforesaid, for establishing towns thereon to be laid off into lots under the direction of the surveyor appointed as aforesaid, and when the survey of the lots shall be completed, plats thereof shall be transmitted to the general land office, and the lots shall be offered to the highest bidder at public sale on such days as the president shall by his proclamation designate for the purpose; and shall be sold on the same terms and conditions in every respect (as to the quantity of land) as have or may be provided for the sale of other public lands in the said district."

The Act also provided that no lots should be sold for a

less price than at the rate of \$6 per acre.

When General Jackson, accompanied by his right-hand man, General John Coffee, and the Italian surveyor, Ferdinand Sanona, was on his way to settle Indian troubles in Florida in 1817, he crossed the Tennessee just below Canoe Creek (Cypress) and camped on the bluff where the president had just reserved a section for the establishment of the town, York's Bluff. About the campfire that night they talked and dreamed of the great city that was to arise at the foot of Muscle Shoals. Under the spell of the southern moon and the panoramic view from the point over the River, they decided that no other spot had quite the promise for the metropolis as the one upon which they camped. Consequently, after the survey was made, and it was made by General Coffee, and the lots



were put on sale, General Jackson bought all the land for sale by the acre between York Bluff and the town of Cold Water. A copy of the original plat of York Bluff reads, "March 6, 1820, John Coffee, Surveyor. Lots. tinted proclaimed for sale, other lots by the acre." The old warrants show that the following men bought lots in 1820: Samuel Bennet, Rodah Horton, George Cockburn, Walter Cockburn, Goodloe Malone, Daniel Murphey, David Hubbard, David Miller, John I. Doxey. In 1834 hope evidently was revived for the success of York Bluff, for in that year there was another sale wherein the following were purchasers: Nelson Randolph, James Kirkman, John Randall, Randall Johnston, Walter Cockburn, Isaac H. Walker, Asa Messenger, and Joseph Merrill. Bidding for York Bluff property was never spirited, and as far as it is possible to find, there never was a business house erected upon the site till the Sheffield of today arose about 1883.

Marion was located within the present Government reservation for Wilson Dam and the United States Nitrate Plant. The trustees for the Marion Land Company—J. R. Bedford, James Bright and Michael Byrd—advertised the sale of lots for February 26 and 27, 1819, and argued in eloquent terms the superiority of its location over that of its rival, Bainbridge. James Johnson cut mill stones at Marion Point about 1825; and very early there was a mill there, presumably the Stinson Mill of a much later date. Judging from the lack of records as to developments there, the investors in lots at Marion were among the speculators who lost in the first real estate boom at Muscle Shoals.

The commissioners of Bainbridge—Robert Weakley, Turner Saunders, John Donelson, Jr., R. F. Currin, Charles Boyles, L. J. Gist and B. Reese—presented the



claims of that location through the papers of January 16, 1819, in glowing terms:

"1st. The ground upon which the town of Bainbridge is laid out is an inclined plain . . . so that the streets when filled will resemble the seats of a theatre.

2nd. Water . . . no town in the Western country can boast of a better supply of this article . . . along the eastern margin there are upwards of twenty springs . . . nor does it abound less in water for machinery . . . Hawkin's Creek, a never failing stream runs through a corner of this town, abounding with falls above and below, where every description of water machinery can be erected to great advantage.

3rd. The ferry . . . the River here is not more than half its common width, consequently the water is deep and eddy, and the common time consumed in crossing at this ferry is not more than 8 or 9 minutes, while from half an hour to three quarters are required at other crossings. This circumstance taken in connection with the practicability of running the public highway through Bainbridge assures the success of the town.

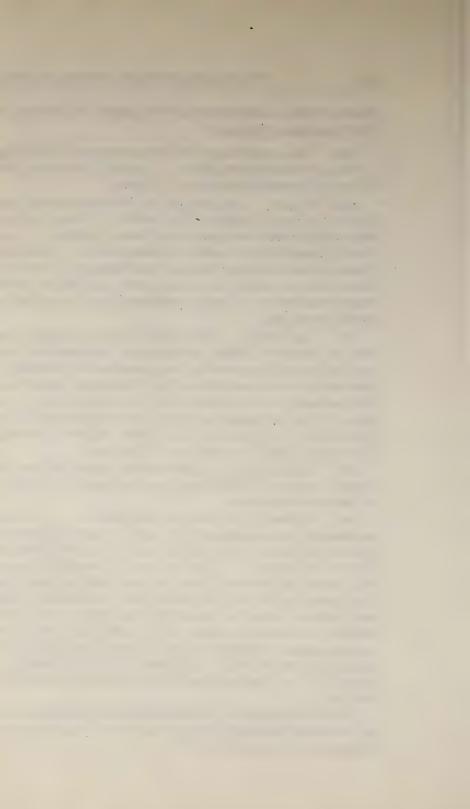
4th. The landing . . . here nature seems to have intended a town... here boats can lie in perfect safety at

all seasons of the year.

5th. Situated at the head of navigation . . . And can we hesitate for a moment with such evidence before our eves to determine which of the towns on the Tennessee River is to prevail . . . Certainly not. Everybody knows, who knows the country, that the great bulk of good land lies above the foot of the Shoals; this circumstance alone will forever force the great bulk of trade up to Bainbridge. No doubt farmers will wagon their cotton for a considerable distance to get it below the Shoals for early exportation, but it is idleness to talk of hauling it some 8, 10 or 15 miles lower still when there is no neces-

Persons disposed to purchase sites for grist mills, saw mills, cotton machines, or any kind of water machines are

requested to attend the sale."



It seemed for a time that the most sanguine hopes of these adventurers were to be realized. The first State Highway provided for by the legislature meeting in Huntsville in 1819 was built through Bainbridge. It started from the "Great Military Road" on the west side of Shoal Creek in Lauderdale County, crossed the River at Bainbridge and passed south through Jeffers Cross Roads (Leighton) on through old LaGrange, Kinlock, Haleyville, Eldridge, Bankston to Tuscaloosa. While John Byler and his associates were authorized to build only a portion of the road south of Franklin County, the old turnpike, short sections of which are still in use, was known as "Byler's Turnpike Road," The road was directed to be twelve feet wide, clear of stumps and roots, and good causeways were planned for all soft places. The Byler Road was to facilitate travel from Nashville to Tuskaloosa, and, after the latter became the Capital of Alabama, in 1826, was a much used way, for many of our early settlers were from Tennessee and Virginia and used this route. Toll gates were authorized at certain intervals and toll charges were fixed by the act of incorporation. A four-wheeler carriage and team was allowed to pass over the entire length of the road for 75 cents (after 1821, this was increased to \$1.00); a twowheeled carriage, 50 cents; horseback riders paid 121/2 cents; each pack horse, 61/4 cents; for each head of cattle, 1 cent; for each head of hogs or sheep, ½ cent. There was a penalty of \$5.00 for intent to evade payment of toll. One of the toll gates and houses of entertainment on the once famous "Stage Road to Tuskaloosa," the Nathan Gregg Tavern, where John Gregg, Brigadier General in the Confederate Army, once lived, still stands in Leighton.



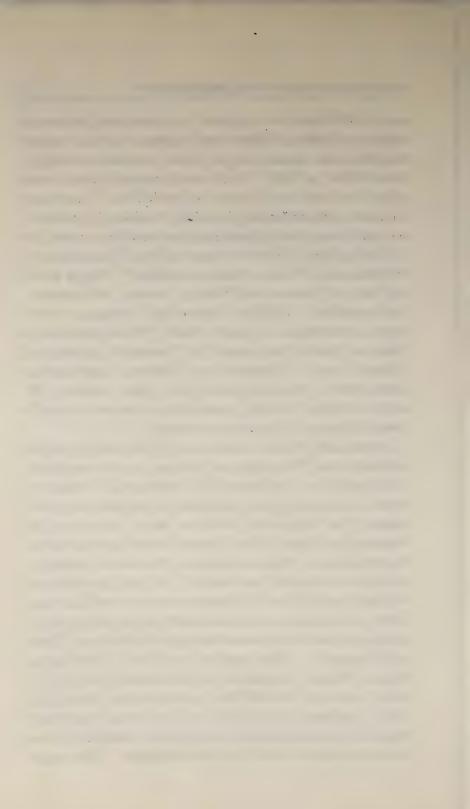
Bainbridge prospered for a while; it had some wealthy citizens, good homes, several substantial brick stores, and did a thriving business till the time of the building of the railroad from Tuscumbia to Decatur. By 1840 business had fallen off, no industries were coming in, real estate values had declined and all hopes of Bainbridge being the great commercial metropolis at the Shoals had passed. The ferry at Bainbridge continued to be used as long as ferries were in vogue; but gradually the people moved away, the houses fell into decay, even the bricks have been carried off, the waves of Lake Wilson lash the former streets, and the only trace of the once promising city is the graveyard, hardly distinguishable so overgrown with briars and trees, where a few stones remain to mark the resting place of some of those who were active in this town of promise back in the 20's. Among them is one rather pretentious stone inscribed: "Sacred to the memory of Nancy Johnson, consort of John H. Johnson, who departed this life April 10, 1834, age 35 years." She was the mother-in-law of Major Lewis Dillahunty, who was sent by President Monroe to prepare the minds of the Indians south of the River for the cession of their lands, and who, with his young wife, Lucinda Johnson, was the first resident of Courtland.

It has been said that South Port was a flourishing post in the early times. The ferry of the old trail that became the Military Road in 1817 crossed the River about where the Florence bridge is today. No doubt the place on the north bank from which the ferry pushed out was called North Port. After Florence was established, the landing on the north was designated by that name and the one on the south gradually took the name of South Florence, though the old people continued for a long time to call it South Port. Joseph Hes'ip came to South Florence was established, the landing on the south gradually took the name of South Florence, though the old people continued for a long time to call it South Port. Joseph Hes'ip came to South Florence



ence in 1813 and resided there for some time; he is was who was Alabama's first iron magnate, for the opened the first iron furnace in the State, two miles south of Russellville, in 1818. In the early twenties there were eight large wholesale houses at South Port. They kept all kinds of merchandise, including "whiskey by the barrel, which was freely given away by the drink or sold for 15c per gallon." Various issues of the Tuscumbian of 1825 mention: "Robert Black, merchant"; "Hugh Findlay, late of Johnson and Findlay, storage and commission merchant"; "Banks, Mason and Company, a new firm of merchants at South Port"; "New Commission House at South Port opened by Thomas P. Adams and Edward Jones"; "Simpson and Dickson, merchants at South Port"; "died at South Port, John Johnson, 29, born at Belfast, Ireland, a merchant in whom the confidence of his acquintance was unlimited."

In the early thirties at the time of the building of the railroad from Tuscumbia to Decatur, nearly everybody left South Port and moved to Tuscumbia, thinking it would become the great metropolis of the then southwest country, the metropolis which so many real estate adventurers had seen in their dreams rising at the foot of Muscle Shoals. But, the boom at Tuscumbia subsided: confidence in South Port revived. In 1841 the father of the late John R. Price of Florence moved from Lawrence County and opened a business which played an important role in the history of the section under the name of "Price and Simpson". This together with the general retail store of Walker handled all the business of the port for twenty years, in fact till they were destroyed during the War. Business increased to such an extent that large sheds for handling cotton were erected, extending from the bridge up the river for some distance. The steam-

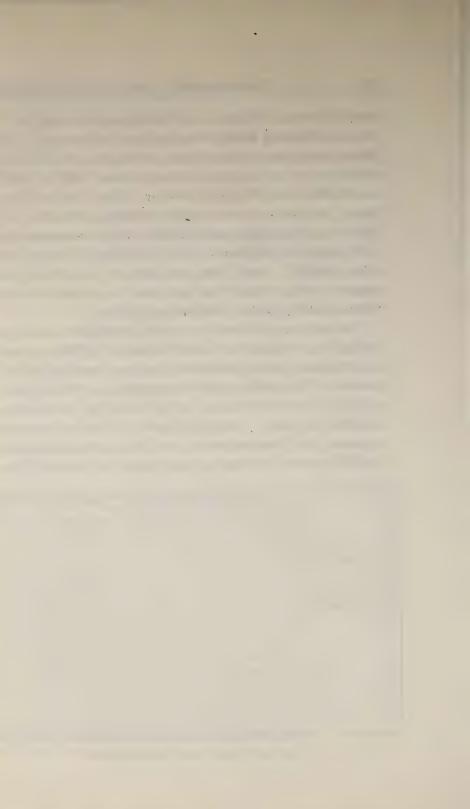


boats Cherokee, Choctaw and Mohigan were engaged in the New Orleans trade, bringing large cargoes of goods from the markets of the world and hauling 12,000 bales of cotton, on an average, annually from 1846 to 1852, and 16,000 from 1852 till the War. They were all large boats; the first two were strictly freight, while the Mohigan was passenger and freight, able to accommodate 150 persons in addition to the 3,000 bales of cotton and other freight. South Port was the port for all the passengers south of the River and east for a long distance till the building of the Tuscumbia Landing.

The only one of the five towns mentioned above as having been founded in Colbert County by 1820 to survive the more than a hundred years and continue till the present is Tuscumbia; with the exception of York Bluff which in its reincarnation is the beautiful, prosperous Sheffield of today. In accordance with the Act referred to above, the Government of the United States reserved in 1817 several sections of land about the present Tus-

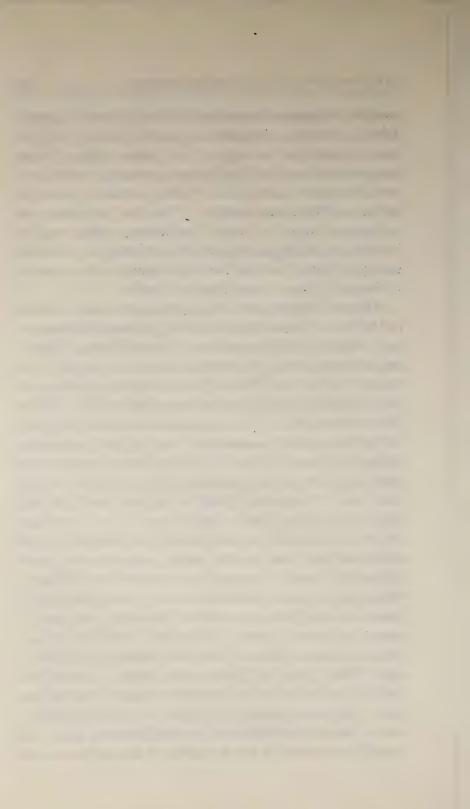


BIG SPRING, TUSCUMBIA, ALA.



cumbia for the purpose of establishing a town. General John Coffee was appointed to survey and lay off the town situated on the site of the Indian village Ococoposa, correctly spelled Oka Kapassa, meaning in the Choctaw-Chickasaw dialect, Cold Water, so named from the spring and the creek nearby. This site had some real advantages over its rivals, first among which was its location at the big spring which furnished an abundant supply of water and on the creek nearby which served in the early times to turn wheels of mills.

Michael Dickson, was the first known white resident of the town. Escaping the terrible Johnson Indian massacre which left his home town, Reynoldsburg, Tennessee, a heap of ruins, he steered his keel-boat up the Tennessee River to Cold Water Creek and thence up the creek to its source at the big spring some time in 1815. With him he brought his wife, his four sons and all that was left of his earthly possessions. On the bluff above the spring just west of the City Hall of today he built his snug log cabin on land purchased from the noble old Indian chief, Tuscumbia. Quite a bargain, this first real estate deal in the Muscle Shoals area. For five dollars and two pole axes all the land between the mountain on the south and the river on the north, and from the great spring to its mouth, became the property of the Dicksons, the tomahawk claim. Michael Dickson smoked the pipe of peace with the Indians, won their friendship and made it easier for the next settlers. When the United States Government acquired the land from the Indians by the Treaties of 1816 it gave Mr. Dickson the choice of several lots for his own in lieu of his tomahawk claim from the old chief. He was a substantial citizen; he gave his name to one of the streets of the city; he was for many years the county court clerk; he left a number of descendants, some



of whom are today among Tuscumbia's good citizens. In the next year or more four of Mr. Dickson's brothers-in-law came to the town; they were Isaiah Dill, James Mc-Mann, Hugh Finley and Mr. Matthews. On May 15, 1817, the family of Randall Johnston came on rafts down the Tennessee River and up Spring Creek as far as Hooks Spring. They landed and came up into the village of Ococoposa. They found here only three houses and a store. The houses were occupied by the Dicksons, Gleadalls, and the Hooks. Mr. Johnston built a two-story log house in the middle of the block between Second and Third Streets, and between Water and Indian Streets. The late Mrs. Elsie McKnight, a great-grand-daughter, had six pretty old chairs that were brought on that raft.

In May, 1817, a batallion of United States soldiers arrived in Ococoposa, selected as the base from which to begin the construction of the south portion of the "Post and Military Road" recommended to Congress by General Andrew Jackson in May, 1816. A road which was to follow the route over which Jackson and his men returned after the Battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815; it was to extend from Nashville, Tennessee, through the Florence and Tuscumbia of today to Madisonville, Louisiana, a distance of 516 miles. The Tuscumbian of November 12, 1824 said of the Old Military Road, as it was familiarly referred to by the old residents for more than a hundred years: "It was completed May of 1820 at a great labour and expense. . . . There were on an average 300 men continually employed on the work. including sawers, carpenters, blacksmiths, etc., who were amply furnished with oxen, traveling forges and all tools and implements necessary to its perfect execution. Thirty-five neat and substantial bridges, each measuring

from 50 to 200 feet were erected, also 20,000 feet of causeways, at a cost of \$300,000.00." The construction of such a national highway in that day was a great feat. The road became the route over which pioneers poured into northwest Alabama and into Mississippi. No doubt many of the families of the soldiers who had been located here for the building of the road, became permanent residents. Certain it is that by 1820 a number of families had come to the little town, Anthony Winston, Colonel James MacDonald, and others whose names are not recorded.

It was in the year of 1820 that the survey of the town was completed and the lots were sold, generally in half acre holdings. The original plat and field notes show a rectangular site one mile north and south by one and one-half miles east and west, surrounded by a strip 300 feet broad to be known as the Commons. A public square was reserved and streets 100 feet wide were laid off at right angles.

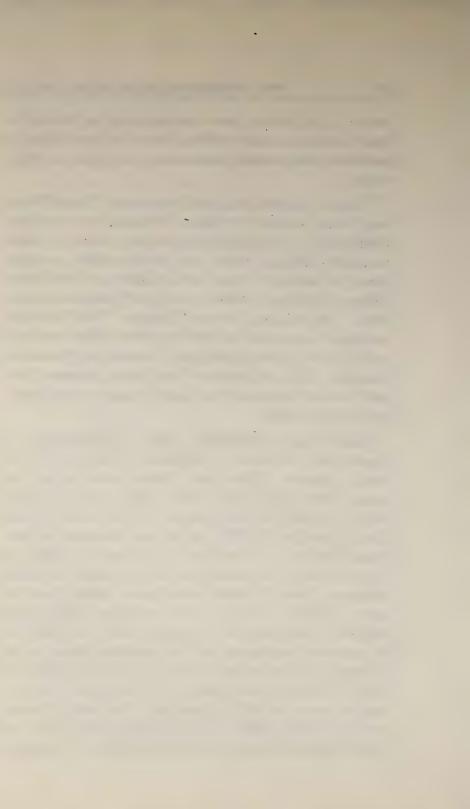
The little city took on quite an air of importance after the acquisition of new people at the time of the land sales and petitioned the legislature for incorporation which was granted December 20, 1820, under the name of Cold Water. Six months later, June 14, 1921, the legislature changed the name to Big Spring; and on December 31, 1822, it was changed again to that of Tuscumbia, which is a corruption of the Choctaw-Chickasaw word, Tashka Ambi or Tashkambi, meaning "the warrior who kills". There is a legend to the effect that when the name came to be changed the third time a vote was taken—the two aspirants for the honor being Annie, the infant daughter of Michael Dickson and the first white child born in the place, and the noble old chief Tashka Ambi (Tuscumbia), who still lived with some of his people about the



town. A majority of one vote was cast for the old Indian; he was so was so pleased over the result that he presented the defeated candidate a tiny pair of moccasins.

Thomas Limerick was the first mayor; Hugh Finley, the brother-in-law of Michael Dickson, was the first blacksmith, a very important business in the days when practically all land travel was by horseback, or stage drawn by horses. A row of log cabins on Sixth Street between Main and Water served as Tuscumbia's first hotel. The host was Michael Dickson. The first brick residence was erected in 1819 by a Mr. Miller who sold goods at the trading post later known as Tuscumbia Landing. This old house on Sixth Street between Main and Dickson, known as the Gleadall house, is still standing and is occupied.

Colonel James MacDonald, the first postmaster of Tuscumbia, was born at Chillocoth, Ohio, in 1780, of Scotch parents. When only fifteen years of age the young James joined the United States army and conducted himself with such gallantry at the Battle of Lake Erie, September 17, 1814, that he was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel. He was sent to Tuscumbia in 1817 by General Jackson to survey the Military Road in North Alabama. Soon ill health forced him to resign from the army. He chose the site of his recent activities as the location of his home as a private citizen. He asked to be appointed postmaster of the promising town on the Tennessee which he had learned to cherish during the time of his army duties there. He bought a farm just west of town and built a home which he called Glencoe, where he died in 1828. Colonel MacDonald's wife was Eliza Adylette Moore, the grand-daughter of Governor



Alexander Spootswood of Virginia. Their daughter married Oakley Bynum,

There is a record to the effect that the postoffice at Tuscumbia was established July 31, 1823 with Joshua Prout the first postmaster. But that statement is disproved by an old letter written on July 10, 1820 by Governor McArthur of Ohio (brother-in-law of James Mac-Donald) posted at Chillocoth, Ohio, and marked "Free" and addressed to James MacDonald, Postmaster, Big Spring, Alabama. The postoffice at Tuscumbia grew important enough to issue its own stamps. It will be remembered that United States adhesive postage stamps were first issued and placed on sale at New York July 1, 1847. Previous to and even following the introduction of adhesive postage stamps, provisional stamps were issued to postmasters; and it is found that such a stamp. known as the envelope stamp, was issued by the postmaster at Tuscumbia as early as 1838 and on through the forties and fifties. This stamp resembles a postmark and bears the words "Tuscumbia, Ala., Paid," with the numeral "3" or "5" in the center. During the War, in 1861, there was a Confederate Provisional issue of envelope stamps.

The following letter written in 1823, by a resident, pictures interestingly the growing infant city:

"Tuscumbia, Alabama, Febry 9th, 1823

Mr. N. (Nicholas) Thompson Leasburg, North Carolina

Sir:

I have long time contemplated writing you but have previously failed, as I have had nothing worthy of your attention. I hope you will pardon my past negligence and let me hear from you on the reception of this.

I settled here in September, 1821, since which I have



enjoyed good health and done tolerable well. This our town is situated 75 miles west of Huntsville, 11/2 miles from Tennessee River in a tract of good soil about 75 miles long and from 8 to 15 wide, a complete level basin. Our town was laid off and sold by the government in 1820. The lots in the best situation were purchased for about from 40 to \$60 and are now worth from 1000 to \$2000. We have five dry goods stores and some grocery merchants, mechanics of almost every description, and will in all probability have a printing press shortly, established by Mr. J. H. Purkins of Milton, and business is going fine considering the present suppressed situation of the country. In about the center of the town breaks out from the bluff of a rock a very fine large spring of sufficiency of water to furnish the demand of any of our cities. It empties in the river 11/2 miles from its head to where steamboats pass to and from New Orleans. People are flocking in and settling fast.

Immediately around the town is a selection of 18½ sections of land, a grant made by Congress to this state for a public seminary. This 18½ sections of Seminary Land is now advertised for sale at this place commencing on the first Monday in March next at a minimum price of \$17 per acre. Those wishing to purchase are and have been for some time riding and viewing the lands, which

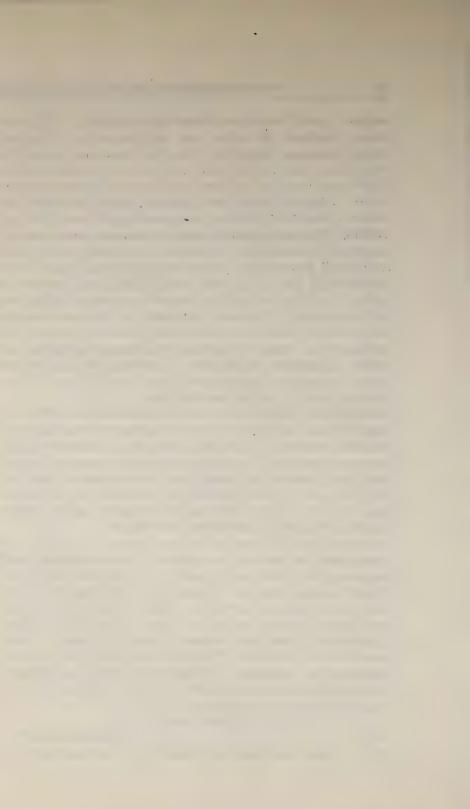
causes considerable stir about our village.

I saw Robt. Malone a few weeks since for the first time since I've been in this country. He has done a good business for three years past. I've been at friend L. Bower's in the state of Mississippi twice and will be at his house again in May next. He is doing well. Drury and Allen Burton landed safe here a few days before Christmas. Hutchins Burton is doing very well. I saw your brother Lawrence Thompson the other day embark on board the steamboat with his cotton for New Orleans. I want to come in, in the course of 12 months if I can make a suitable arrangement.

Your friend.

Peter Wier"

P. S. Our town has been known by the name of Big



Spring, but was incorporated by the last session of Legislature under the name of Tuscumbia.

Peter Wier."

Colbert County was in early days a part of Franklin, which was organized in 1818 with the flourishing town of Russellville as county site. The first circuit court was held at the home of Samuel Neely (grandfather of the Ricks) in that year at what is now Spring Valley; Obadiah Jones, Judge; Henry Minor, Attorney; and Richard Ellis, Clerk. Richard Ellis and William Metcalf represented the county at the Constitutional Convention in Huntsville, 1819. Indeed, Richard Ellis was one of the fifteen chosen to compose the text of the Constitution for Alabama, the constitution which was never submitted to the people for ratification. William Metcalf was the first state senator from the county; Theophilus Skinner, a Baptist minister from the Bethel community, was the second. The following men were the representatives in the State Assembly during the first few years: Temple Sargent, Anthony Winston, John Duke, William W. Parham, Theophilus Skinner, Peter Martin, James Davis, John L. McRae, John M. Lewis, Benjamin Hudson, Robert Horton, William Winter Payne, Gregory D. Stone, John A. Nooe, and Robert Baker

An interesting light on taxes paid by the people of Colbert County in the early days is given by the old tax receipts of Henry Hyde, great-grandfather of Judge N. P. Tompkins. Henry Hyde owned the Tompkins Place south of town very early; could it be possible that his state and county tax in the sum of 50 cents paid in 1821 was the amount due for this land? In 1826 the taxes amounted to \$8.56 and were received by J. D. Gotcher, tax collector. In 1831, the state and county tax



rate was only 323/4 cents. The receipts from 1821 to 1829 were written in ink on scraps of paper about one inch in width and eight inches long. For the year 1830-1831 printed forms of the same dimensions were used. However, there were very few printed forms at that time, nearly all documents were written in ink on irregular pieces of paper.

The Justices of the Peace were very important officers in those days, and were dignified with the title "Squire". Among their powers was one—"to take up all men or women not applying themselves to some honest calling." In the year of 1820 alone the following men were made Justices of the Peace: Joseph T. Cook, Joshua Brown, Wm. H. Cook, John Duke (removed), Henry S. Sinnington, Hance McWhorter, Anthony White, Philip Cates, Francis Gholston, Robert Sibley, Ebenezer Rowland, Wm. H. Duke, John Harvey, Levi J. Gist, Edward Pearsol, Samuel Bruton, James Hogan, Abner Hill, John Dugan and Joshua Gotcher.

The first newspaper in Colbert County was the Frank'in Enquirer, published by Rich'd B. Brickell and said to have been printed for a short time at Huntsville. It was offered to the public at \$3.00 per annum. The first issue, March 13, 1824, declared "The Enquirer shall be a Republican (Democratic) paper holding the doctrines adhered to and supported by those who are indeed Republicans." It never failed to live up to its declared tenets for it always spoke in bold terms for Andrew Jackson, the idol of the people in this part of the State. In the issue of August 25, 1824, the name of the paper was changed to the Tuscumbian, published by Robert W. Briggs and edited by Dr. Wm. H. Wharton, son-in-law of Michael Dickson. From this issues of this old paper between the years 1824 and 1927 (the only



ones which have been preserved) are gleaned the quaintly worded and illustrated items that picture life in Colbert County in the twenties.

In an issue of October 22, 1824, is the following editorial:

"..... We have between 800 and 1000 souls. Our merchants, of whom there are 10 or 12, seem busily engaged. Mechanics of every description find steady and profitable employment; and the town itself is beginning to be adorned with better houses and to assume a more regular and compact form.... Extensive warehouses are now building on the River one mile from the town, as a convenient point for deposit of cotton, and for the purpose of receiving goods from the upper country which must greatly increase the business as well as the commercial connections of the place. The ensuing land sale will in all probability surround the town with a permanent and dense population."

The editor was correct in his conjecture as to the increase of population; the fame of the fertility of the soil of the valley and its adaptability to the production of cotton had spread over the Seaboard States. The wave of westward movement which had begun to roll over the mountain with the first land sales increased in volume. The people were coming in great companies. In 1826 about twenty families came into the Leighton district from Wake County, North Carolina, bringing with them their slaves and all their movable property, most of them people of good name and of importance, and some of whom became the founders of families who have made history for Colbert County and for the State, Among them were Hartwell P. King, the father of eleven sons: John Rand, Sr., Drury Vinson and John Myatt, all brothers-in-law, having married the Curtis sisters. Drury Vinson was possibly the wealthiest citizen for his time the

county had. Others who came in that company were Elisha Madding, who married Eliza Croom; Richard Preuit, Edward B. Delony and the Croom family.

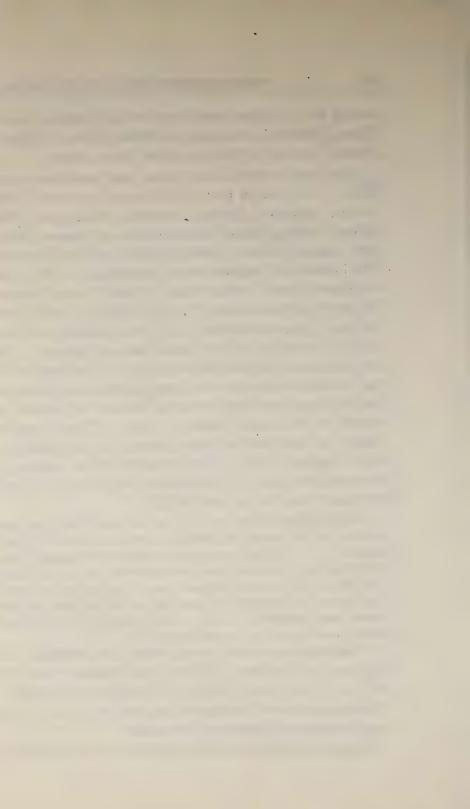
Other early settlers, some sooner and some later than 1826, in the eastern part of the county were the Liles, Gargis, Kumpies, Downs, Stanleys, McGregors, Mc-Gehees, Padens, Bates, Feltons, Blockers, Jarmans, Skinners, James Mullens, Jimmie Smith, and the Fennels. The Fennells of Leighton were descendants of the Colonel James Fennell, whose home, Walnut Grove, was on his large plantation where Trinity is today. James Fennell was a large stockholder in the early railroad and was the first president of the State Bank at Decatur. He had a large part to do with the erection of the Bank building, having his slaves cut the large pillars out of the stone on his place, and haul them to Decatur by means of wheels of tree trunks drawn by oxen. These families bought up the land for miles around, the very heart of the Tennessee Valley. The character of the community is shown by a letter to John Rand from his brother back in North Carolina written in 1827:

"Glad to hear from you all, and to learn that you are settled in the midst of good society, and near a good school. . . . I think you have pursued the wisest plan by hiring out your negroes, you certainly get good prices for them. If you can support your family on the small farm you have rented ,you may lay up all the hire you get from your negroes, and in a few years you will have money enough to buy a good farm."

This letter was folded so as to make an envelope and was sent to Leighton, Alabama, and marked "due 62c at P. O." Mr. Rand followed the advice of his brother. He later purchased two plantations and became one of the

most prosperous planters in the county.

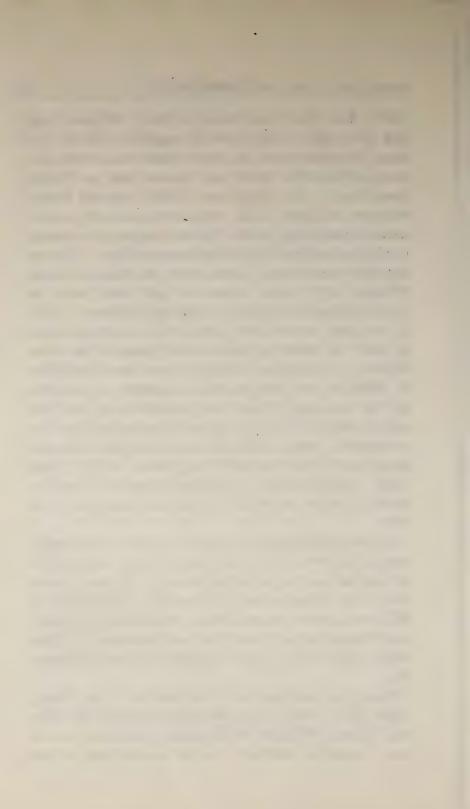
People had been coming to this district since possibly



1810. John Smith was there in 1813, William Leigh had come about 1820 and had bought up all the land about the point where the Byler Road crossed the Tuscumbia-Huntsville Road and known then as Jeffers Cross Roads. Mr. Leigh was a highly educated Baptist minister and gave a lot, and largely built the church which is used today by the Baptist congregation, though in his day was used by all the denominations. The second story was devoted to the use of the Masonic Lodge. William Leigh was a Mason of high rank, being the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Alabama in 1834. He was also the author of a work on Masonry published in 1851. In 1840 he was prevailed upon by his fellow citizens to run for the Legislature upon the Whig ticket, In 1824 he was instrumental in securing a postoffice for the community which was given the name Leighton and of which William Leigh was designated the first postmaster. About 1849 Mr. Leigh sold his home and plantation to Mr. Hartwell King, father of Mr. Frank King. Leighton began to become a town of some importance before the War. It was not incorporated till 1891

Another large planter and man of affairs in the beginning of Leighton was John Leigh Towns, educated for the law but later turned to the ministry. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention at Huntsville in 1819; was largely responsible for the building of Lafayette Academy on LaGrange; and was the father of Chancellor Eggleston D. Towns, one time lawyer in Tuscumbia.

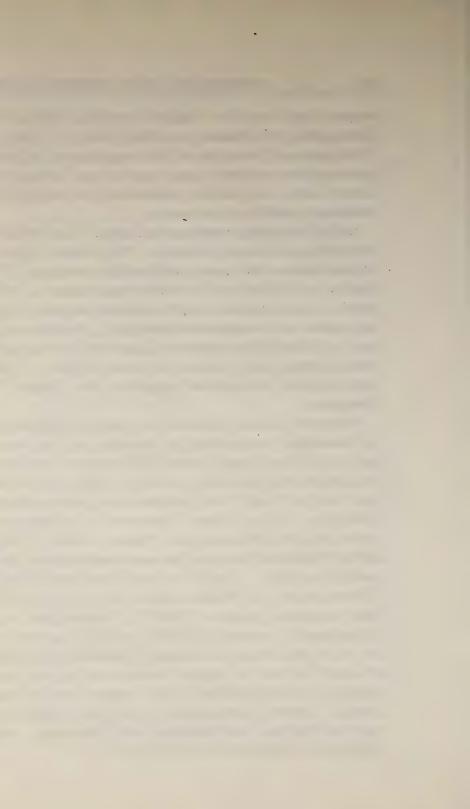
South and southeast of Tuscumbia were the Henry Hyde, the William Lucas, the Winter Payne, the Isaac and Thomas Winston, the Fountain Armstead and the John Tompkins families. In the western part of the



county down near the "Nation" were the Prides, the Thompsons, the Mhoons, and the Garners. Edward Pride came to Tuscumbia in 1818 engaging in the hotel business, then took up a large tract of land just east of Caney Creek and laid the foundation for one of the prominent families of the county.

Before the Indians were removed out of "The Nation", the white people began to move in. Mr. Goodloe Warren Malone came to the county, and probably went into The Nation, in 1821 with all his earthly possessions—a gold watch, a fine horse and a good name—he became a large land owner and a commission merchant. He often made trips to Philadelphia on horseback, attended by his negro valet, to buy goods. He was the father of one of Tuscumbia's most distinguished daughters, Mrs. Joseph N. Thompson.

Armstead Barton, who had been engaged in business in Tuscumbia from almost the beginning of the town, went into "The Nation," about 1830 and took up from the Indians for practically nothing a large part of the land west of Caney Creek and even over into northern Mississippi. He sold large plantations to his brothersin-law, William Dixon and John Watson Rutland. They all built beautiful homes and became identified with that part of the county. Isaac Lane bought land from George Colbert as did Dr. William Cross, both of whom became prominent planters. David S. Goodloe, who was in business in Tuscumbia till 1837, and who was one of the large stockholders in the early railroads and a man of wealth, sold out his property in town in that year and bought a large plantation in the western part of the county. Others in that section in the very early days were the Carters, the Drisdales, the Alsobrooks, the McWhorters, the Blantons and the Averys.



There were several large planters in the vicinity of Tuscumbia who became important citizens—James Hogun who came in 1818; Edward Pearsol, who was here in 1820, the hull of whose beautiful old home still stands north of town; Joseph A. Guy, who came in 1822, and built west of town; Isaac, Anthony and William Winston, all of whom built beautiful homes; then there were the Shines, the Browns, the R. B. Cunninghams, Andrew Allen, James Patterson and others.

The social, industrial, and commercial life of this virile, thriving population during the twenties passes before us like a moving picture through the pages of the old Tuscumbian, the issues of which from 1824 to 1827 may be found in the Department of History and Archives in Montgomery. Most of the items, although only advertisements—and they believed in advertising then—are eloquent with meaning. The wording of these items and the illustrations accompanying them throw a world of light on the day in which they were printed. For this reason many of them are quoted in part or in full.

Among those engaged in the general merchandise business about 1824 were: Joseph Merrill and his brother, Branham, who continued to be outstanding business men for many years; James Elliott; James and Thomas Irwin; "George W. Shields opens new store with a large and splendid assortment of new and fashionable goods"; "New Store. Armstead Barton and Co., Have just received and are now opening in the framed house on the corner opposite Miller and McEwen's Store, a general merchandise." An advertisement of about the same date spoke of Armstead & C(lark) Barton. "New Store, Winston, Davies and Winston have just opened on corner opposite Mr. James Elliott, a general assortment of dry goods, groceries, hardware and crockery, books and

The second secon

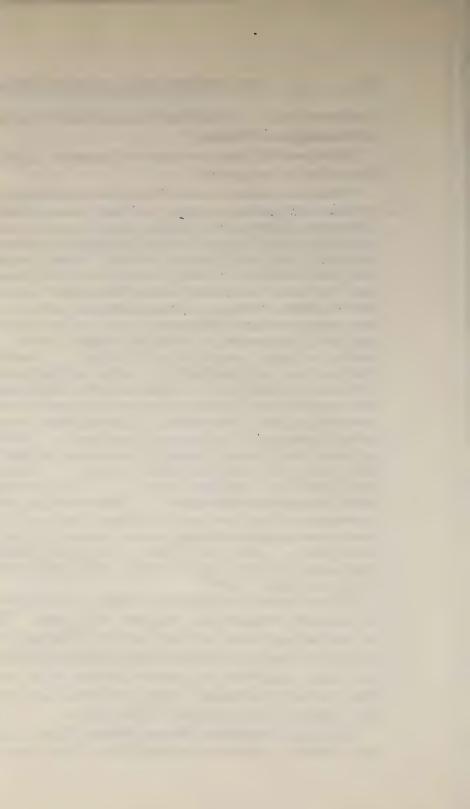
stationery, etc. . . . They have also on hand 75 barrels of Monongehala Whiskey."

Miller and McEwen announce on September 8, 1824, the arrival of new goods:

"Have just received from Philadelphia and Baltimore and are now opening a variety of Fancy Goods, Books, Hardware, Queensware, Medicines and Groceries, consisting in part of fine and super-fine clothes, cassimers, cassinets, baise and Flannels; bleached, brown, striped and plaid Domestics; Brown, Holland and Irish Linens, and long lawns; white and colored Marseilles; Valencia and Florentine vestings; calicoes containing patterns of new style prints and furniture do; pink striped, colored and plaid gingham and a variety of gingham robes; ... corded and plain jaconet and muslin robes: . . . madras twill and super zilia handkerchiefs; ladies and men's silk, cotton and worsted hosiery; ladies and men's silk, leather and woolen gloves; bandana, flag, and fancy silk handkerchiefs; a good assortment of Canton crapes, crape robes, Circasian plaid and printed cloth shawls white satin and blue Florence: Saronet, Senshaw and hevantine silk, sewing silk twist and ribbons assorted . . . Tartan plaid; bombasett, cassimere shawls fancy cravats: super Marseilles counterpanes . . . silk velvets; a good assortment of shell and mock shell, long, tuck and side combs; swinging and dressing glasses; a variety of fancy beads, etc. . . . also Best Flotant, Indigo and Madder. gunpowder, Imperial Teas, Macaubo, Scotch and Rappee Snuff and Snuff Boxes."

What a comment on the state of society. Snuff boxes of delicately wrought gold and pearl with gems. Silk velvets, tucking combs and long mirrors. The long list of books received by these merchants contradict the statement often made that our pioneer ancestors in the new West had very few books. Judging from the list below they must have read the Month's Best Sellers:

"Books and Stationery: Horace Delphini, Clark's Homer, Brown's Dictionary of the Bible, Mairs Syntax,



Children of the Abbey, British Spy, Manners and Customs, Acsop's Fables, Whipleys Compendium with Questions, Murray's Grammar and Key, Vicar of Wakefield, Rob Roy, Burns Works, Art of Painting Landscapes... Domestic Cookery, Junius Letters, Paradise Lost, Watt's Psalms and Hymns... Charlotte Temple, Morse's Gazeteer, Buck's Theological Dictionary, Sallust, Ovid, Life of Washington, Life of Marion, Life of Franklin... Beauties of Shakespeare, Chesterfield's Letters, Scotish Chiefs, Conversations on Natural Philosophy, Life of Wesley, Lewis and Clark's Travels, Cook's Voyages, Star Spangled Banner, Flute Melodies... Webster's Spelling Book, Thaddeus of Warsaw, Life of Peter The Great, Life of Napoleon, Spectator, etc., etc.,

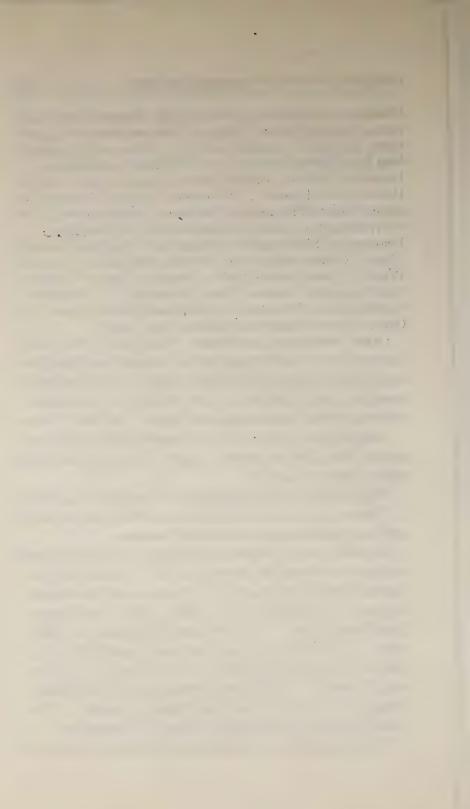
Other merchants advertised "buck skin, doe skin, beaver, kid and silk gloves, cotton, worsted and silk hosiery; leghorn, gepsey, and straw hats." Goods had to be brought a long distance by slow methods of transportation and prices were consequently high. In 1824 "Flour...\$8 per barrel; salt, \$1.50 per bushel; whiskey, 50c per gallon; iron, 10c per pound; sugar, 15c per pound; and

coffee, 40c per pound."

Phillip Palmer, the grandfather of the late Dr. Charles R. Palmer, came to Tuscumbia about 1826, entered land and soon went into the mercantile business.

In 1826 David Deshler advertised "Choice old bacon—hams for sale at the warehouse of R. Hatch, also bar lead and shot by the quantity." Keenan and Steele opened a store on Main Street in 1826. John Haynic opens Dry Goods Store. "Woolard and Waggoner . . . hardware . . . on Military Road, South of Town." "E. J. Atkinson, Wholesale and Retail Grocery House." "L. Howard, Groceries." "Littleton Johnson and P. G. Godley, General Groceries." "New Cash Store. Joseph A. Wallace of Baltimore and David Ireland of Tuscumbia."

The newspapers were absolutely silent as to any bank

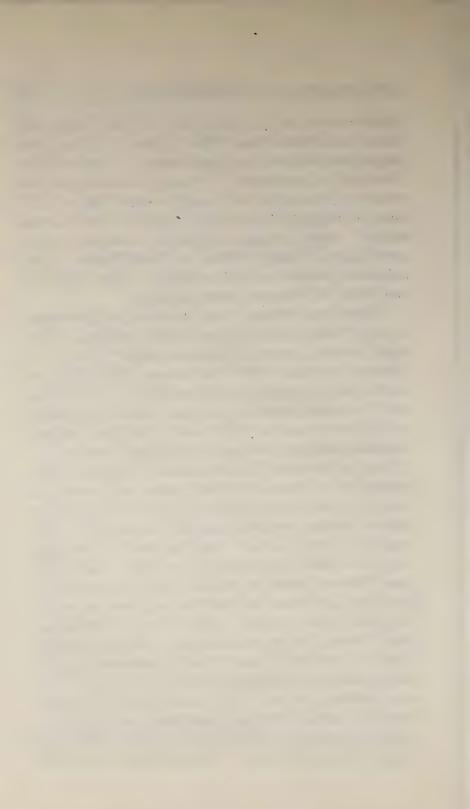


in Tuscombia at any time before 1865; however, an old letter addressed G. C. Wooldridge, Esq., Banker, Tuscumbia, Alabama, and written July 1, 1828, by Fairman, Draper, Underwood and Co., of Philadelphia, stated that they were printing for him 3000 forms, which they would safely pack and send by Mr. White on the 10th or 11th inst.

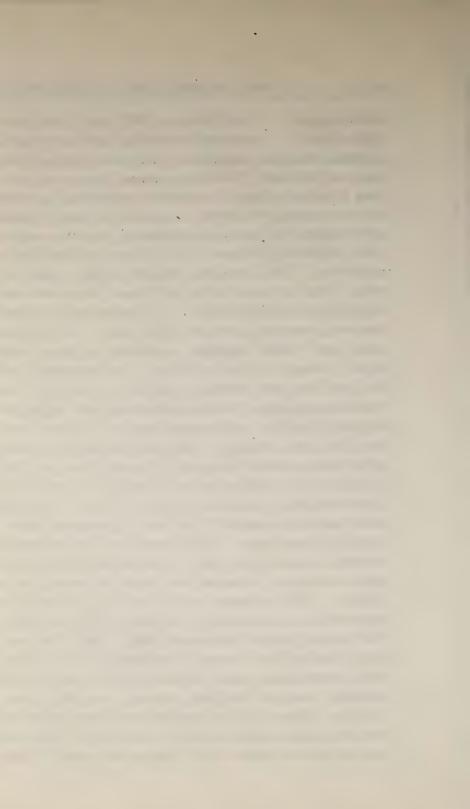
Manufacturing industries were numerous and varied. "Millinery and Mantau Making." The Subscriber respectfully informs the ladies of Tuscumbia and its vicinity that she has commenced the above business in all its various branches in the house lately occupied by Thomas, Limerick, where ladies can have made on the shortest notice-Ladies dresses, Pelises, Riding Dresses, etc., of the newest and most elegant fashions. On hand a few lumnets which will be sold low for cash. Mildred C. Stanley, Nov. 7, 1825." J. D. Farnsworth announced "New Establishment Tin Manufacturing. From his sobriety and attention to business he hopes to merit a part of the public patronage." "Hugh Finley, Blacksmith, first door above T. Limerick's new warehouse on Main Street, and in company with Shedrick Allen will carry on wagon making." James Fleshert announced Jewelry and Watch Making. "James Tait, Tailor and Habit Maker." "Pinkard and Masy, Cabinet Making. They have on hand a handsome and extensive assortment of Mahogany and Cherry furniture which they will sell low for cash." Geo. Pinhorn was a house and sign painter and John Riley advertised "House and Sign and Coach Painting." Alexander Brown, later of Virginia, was a Tailor and Habit Maker. Geo. D. Fant, Watch Maker, Silver Smith and Jeweler. T. Davis engaged in Shoe and Boot Making, A. W. Bell, in Gin Making and Screw Cutting. Geo. K. Dillon announced "Saddle, Harness and Trunk Manufacturing at the large sign of the Saddle and Horse, three doors from Elliott's corner. A first rate journeyman can get steady employment. A lad of 14 or 15 wanted as apprentice." Preston Cross informs the citizens of Tuscumbia he is ready to serve them with all kinds of harness, coach and gig trimmings and harness making. Peter Flanagan and David J. Cook were Cabinett Makers. Henry William, a Coach Maker. Dyer and Bean, Jewelers and Silversmiths. Nelson Anderson and Willie H. Patterson were Carpenters.

Progress was evident in new buildings and businesses. G. and J. Southerland, large merchants, announced "New Brick Building, corner of Main and Sixth." And A. B. Newsum, "a Horse Mill." In January, 1825, Atkinson and Kennedy, Agents, gave notice that the New Orleans and Tuscumbia Steamboat Company was to be organized to build three boats at \$10,000 each. Buildings for business and residences were going up in great numbers.

Inns, or Houses of Entertainment, or Hotels, as they were called in Tuscumbia in 1824, were very essential in the Stage Coach days, for here the horses were changed and the travelers were refreshed for the next lap of their long, slow, tiring journey. The first hotel in Tuscumbia was as has been said the row of log cabins kept by Michael Dickson, located on the bluff above the spring. A grandson said "from the time the stage service was established on the Military Road between Nashville and New Orleans, my grandfather did a thriving business. There was no bill of fare printed on embossed papereach article thereon beginning with 'a la,' but in its stead was something to eat. What with sirloin of venison, roast wild turkey, wild duck, wild honey and wild everything else, bread and milk excepted, until the table fairly sagged beneath the load." The grandson also told the



following story. "On Christmas, 1823, a tall dark complected man wearing a slouch hat and heavy boots. alighted from the southbound stage and engaged two rooms at the hotel. This was an unusual occurrence for a man traveling without a companion and elicited no little comment among the guests . . . but the stranger seemed to have plenty of money and conducted himself in such a quiet unassuming manner that everyone marked him a gentleman. Two days later another strange guest arrived. This one came by the north bound stage, and was cordially received by the first . . . By request of his friend the new guest was given the extra room. The two ate. drank and walked together, seemingly enjoying each other's company to the last degree. On the morning of the New Year they invited the landlord and a few of his friends to accompany them on a morning walk, saying at the same time they were expert shots and had arranged for a little pistol practice. When they had reached a point in the bottom where the waters of Spring Creek and Big Spring converge, the large man stopped short and said: 'Gentlemen, this is an affair of honor. If one of you will kindly act as my second.' 'And one of you mine,' interrupted the small man, 'We will settle it in an honorable manner,' concluded the first. Two of the bystanders were chosen as seconds, who cast lots among the crowd for a referee. The derringers loaded, and the ground was measured and all was ready. 'Get ready,' said the referee. The duelists planted themselves firmly, 'Aim.' The weapons raised without a tremor of excitement, 'Fire,' There was a simultaneous report followed by a low moan from the large man and both fell forward upon their faces. A letter addressed to the landlord was found upon the remains of each requesting that, in the case of death, the body be interred where it fell. And so they were." Only



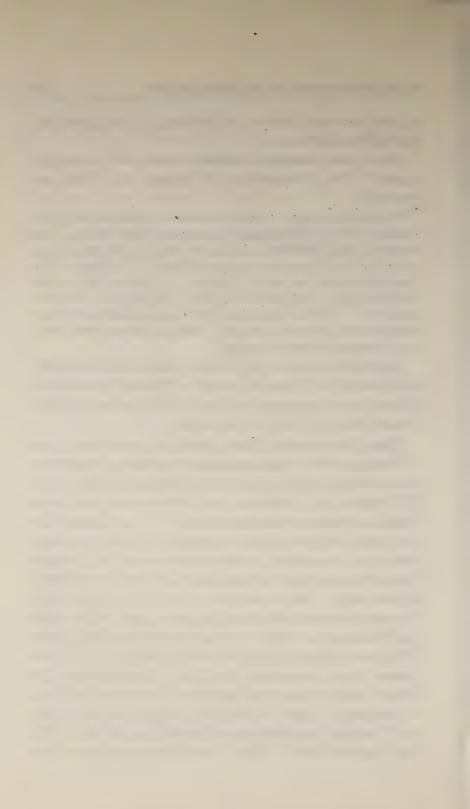
a few years ago laborers excavating at this point unearthed two skeletons. .

What was the next hotel and when did it open its doors? The *Tuscumbian* of March 10, 1824 announced:

"Tuscumbia Inn. At well known stand recently occupied by Mr. A. Rhea near Spring on Main Street. His house is well furnished; his table will be constantly supplied with the best the market affords. His bar will be furnished with the best of liquors . . . His stable is commodious and well provided with forage and attentive ostlers . . . He is provided with convenient lots to accommodate drovers and will furnish them with corn and fodder at market prices."

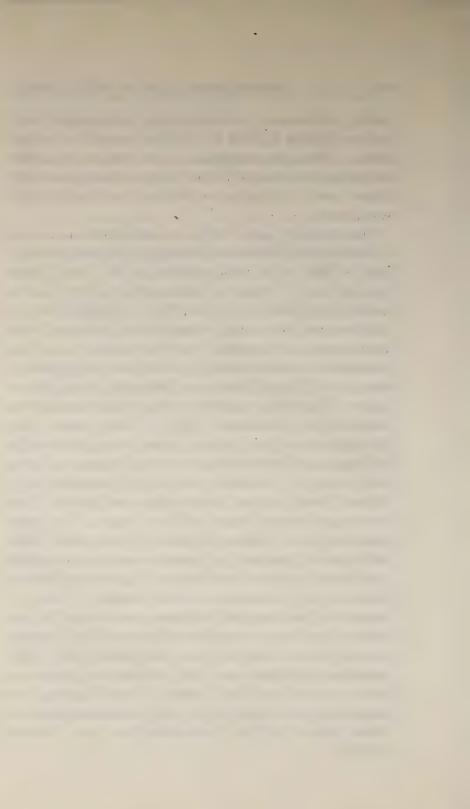
Surely this was the old Challen House famous in later days, in the Ball Room of which in 1824 the Presbyterian Church was organized and in which Andrew Jackson danced with the belles of the town.

Then there was the Union Hotel; for, in the next issue of the paper Mr. Rhea announced that he had taken the brick house on Main Street lately occupied by Col, Wm. H. Parham as a residence, and "would open the Union Hotel, a House of Entertainment." It is probable that this place was the famous Mansion House, the most costly and pretentious residence ever erected in Tuscumbia, which occupied the block on which the Court House stands today. There was also a Franklin Hotel in 1824. but not the one which played so large a part in the social and business life of the city for twenty years before the War and continued equally as important till it was burned fifty years after the War. The owners of the Hotel failed to meet the payments due on the building, consequently Elbert Woodward secured judgment and had "exposed to public sale on the 4th day of May, 1824, the Franklin Hotel." This fact did not deter others en-



tering what seemed to be an already overcrowded field; for, on October 8, 1824 B. J. White opened the Jackson Hotel. From the description of the location, the author has decided that the old frame building standing on Sixth Street, east of Main, is the building in which that hotel was located.

One naturally asks, "Why so many hotels in a town of fewer than a thousand inhabitants in a new territory, back in 1824, when the population of the United States was still small. It must be remembered that this was the period of the Rise of the New West, of Flush Times in Alabama and Mississippi, when the old Seaboard States were emptying themselves into this section where expectations of quick fortunes to be realized under the sovereignty of King Cotton were beckoning young adventurers. Tuscumbia was on two main routes between the East and the Southwest. One of these routes, from Washington to New Orleans, passed through the valley of Virginia, followed the course of the Holston to Knoxville, thence to Huntsville and on to Tuscumbia at the Muscle Shoals, whence it took either the Natchez Trace or the old Military Road to New Orleans. The other was along the National Highway to Zanesville, Ohio, to Maysville, Kentucky, to Lexington and on to Nashville and thence by way of the Natchez Trace or the Military Road through Tuscumbia to New Orleans. Travel between the East and the Southwest, and within the new sections was heavy regardless of the fact that a journey over the roads of that day was a real undertaking. Nightfoundered travelers must have lodging for themselves, their servants and their horses. Hotel business was flourishing, and especially so when accommodations like those offered by the Tuscumbia Inn were heralded abroad.



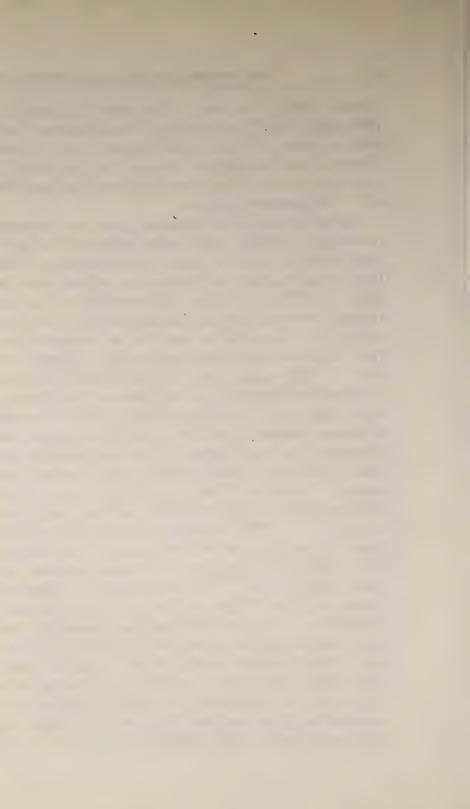
Stage Coach routes converged at Tuscumbia. The United States Mail from Washington to New Orleans was sent by way of Huntsville and Tuscumbia, the latter place being the terminal for the South Bound Stage for a number of years. Before the coming of the Stage the mail was brought by horseback. In April, 1824 the editor of the Tuscumbian stated that in the future he would publish his paper on Wednesday instead of Saturday "the better to enable us to give the earliest intelligence brought by the Eastern mail which arrives on Tuesday. In the same paper Joshua Prout, postmaster warned the citizens that all letters must be deposited in the box on the evening preceding the departure of the mail or they will not be sent until the next mail. "The Southern Mail arrives at this place on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays and departs on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays. The Northern and Eastern mails arrive Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays at 8 P. M." A few months later the Southern Advocate of Huntsville announced "U. S. Mail Stage. From Eastwood by way of Huntsville to Tuscumbia and South Port three times a week. This line is to accommodate steamboat passengers at South Port and Florence. Fare from South Port to Huntsville, \$6.00 or 8 cents per mile."

The people were keenly alive to news from the outside world and for this reason welcomed the arrival of the mail, the Stage, or steamboats bring travelers, to tell of happenings abroad. The papers carried short notices in small taype and without any headlines of such important events as the nomination of President Adams and of the Greek War of Independence. It was rather strange after the magnificent reception that Alabama gave to General Lafayette that the *Tuscumbian* should simply state, "The vessel landed Lafayette and suite at Havre on the 4th of



October (1825). All well." The paper of March 27, 1824 stated that "The Steamboat Pennsylvania arrived here last week in 7 days from Pittsburgh and 5 from Cincinnati and brought the message that the Pennsylvania Convention at Harrisburg nominated Jackson 129 to 1." No comment whatever.

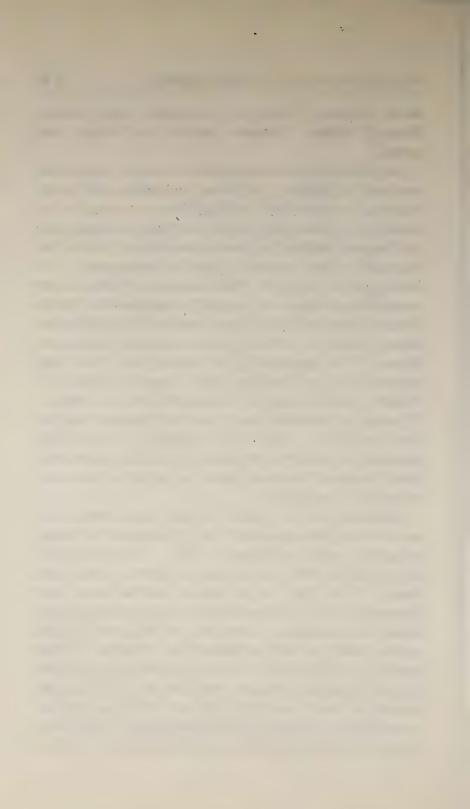
Tuscumbia arose in the steamboat period and for that reason never suffered as did earlier settlements for supplies because of a lack of means of transportation. The first steamer to reach the Shoals area probably came in 1821. In 1822 the "Rocket" was commissioned to run regularly between Florence and the mouth of the Tennessee, there unloading its cargo to be transported to New Orleans or to the towns up the Ohio on larger vessels. By 1825 regular lines were established to connect Tuscumbia with the cities on the Ohio and New Orleans. Much space in the newspapers of that day was devoted to notices concerning the arrival and departure of the "steamers" and the question of the navigation of the river. Hundreds of notices similar to the following were printed, "Steamboat, Thomas Jefferson, was at New Orleans on 13th of (March, 1824) receiving freight for this place . . ." "The Steamboat Rob Roy will be at this place in a few days and will be dispatched immediately. For freight and passage apply to Thomas Limerick, opposite Major Hooks." "We understand the Steamboat Rocket left New Orleans on 2nd instant for this place and Florence." Also, that the Steamboat Superior left the same place on the 3rd instant for Tuscumbia and Florence. Other steamers coming to the Tuscumbia Landing in 1825, laden with cargoes for the growing little city and the vast hinterland, and calling for the products produced locally or sent here from above the Shoals by Keel boats and by wagon train for forwarding to the



world markets, were—the Stubenville, Belle Creole, Emerald Miami. Andrew Jackson and Eclipse, and others.

In the twenties river transportation over the Shoals was confined to flatboats, keel boats and other small craft. Although the question of making the river navigable for all kinds of vessels then in use had been discussed even in Congress nothing had been accomplished; and so, the local people were concerned about its improvement. The local paper of March 20, 1824 announced, "Some of our enterprising citizens are engaged to navigate the Muscle Shoals in boats of about 8 tons burthen. Mr. Philpot has already made one or two trips and expresses utmost confidence of the practicability of carrying on a river trade between this place and the towns above the Shoals . . . Freight from this place to Triana and Ditto's Landing is 75 cents per hundred; nearly one half cheaper than the land carriage." While the navigation of the Shoals opened up a market in the cities of the East and the Atlantic Seaboard, the main source of supply for the entire valley was New Orleans.

The interest of the citizens in water transportation extended to the development of Spring Creek and they began to agitate such a movement in 1824. "Arrived yesterday (Dec. 23, 1824) at the head of Spring Creek a keel boat... This is the first arrival we have had in our town this season, but it demonstrated the easy practicability of water communication to the heart of the town if aided by the public spirited exertions of our citizens." Those public spirited exertions were soon forthcoming as shown by the following optimistic notice to the effect that the amount of stock required by an Act of the Assembly incorporating the Spring Creek Navigation Company was being subscribed and that an election was to be held on



the 25th of November (1825) for the purpose of choosing five directors. The notice was signed by A. A. Campbell, Thomas Limerick, Anthony Winston, P. G. Godley and James Elliott, Agents. They kept up their interest in the project, and elicited that of others by means of the following notice, "BARBECUE. On Wednesday next, it is determined to remove logs and other obstructions out of the Spring Creek so as to admit boats up to town. All are asked to furnish as many hands with axes as possible. Plenty of well barbecued meat and good wiskey." Again in July, 1826, they gave notice "50 laborers wanted by the Spring Creek Navigation Company." No doubt the undertaking was not a success for those who had promoted it, along with others, soon fell upon another method, a more modern one, of communication with the river.

There were at least nine doctors in Tuscumbia during the years compassed by the issues of the Tuscumbian: Doctors Clay and Wm. H. Wharton, Charles Douglas, A. W. Mitchell, Anderson Berryman, Moore, Doxey, Lockhart and Geo Morris. There was a greater number of lawyers than of doctors, possibly indicating the people's morals were worse than their health. There were John Kennedy, Thomas Woolridge, William Lucas, Geo. S. Smith, Robert B. Marshall, E. N. Sale, Orlando Brown; Lunsford Alsobrooks, who came from Russellville and opened a law office October, 1824; William Cooper, who according to Dr. Owen was one of the greatest lawyers of the State, came in 1825 from Russellville; while John Caldwell came from the same place in 1826. In the April 10, 1826 issue of the Tuscumbian was this notice: "Henry S. Foote, Attorney-at-Law. Having fixed my residence at Tuscumbia, will in the future attend courts of Lawrence, Franklin and the Supreme

 Courts of the State." For several years the later great Mississippian lived here, was among the trustees of the schools and interested in all the varied activities in which the best citizens were engaged.

A great deal of time was given to the training of the Alabama Militia in those days. Many notices similar to the following were inserted in the newspapers, "Tuscumbia Hickory Volunteers, you are hereby ordered to parade on Saturday 1st of May (1824)." Signed by Capt. L. Howard and Wm. W. Parham, Colonel of the 37 Regiment of Alabama Militia. Captain Bell ordered his company to parade "armed and equipped as the law directs." They held elections for the officers in which there seemed to be much interest. Leander R. Guy was a candidate for lieutenant colonel of the regiment in May, 1825. From the many notices and the names connected with them, one would judge that most of the men of the city were members of the militia.

There was a Masonic Lodge in Tuscumbia as early as 1823, known as Spring Lodge Number 15, regular meetings of which were held on the second Thursdays of each month. In December, 1824 the Lodge celebrated the Anniversary of St. John the Baptist, at which time all the members and the "transient brethren formed a procession at the Lodge room and marched to the School Room on the Mound where divine service was performed by the Right Rev. Brother A. A. Campbell."

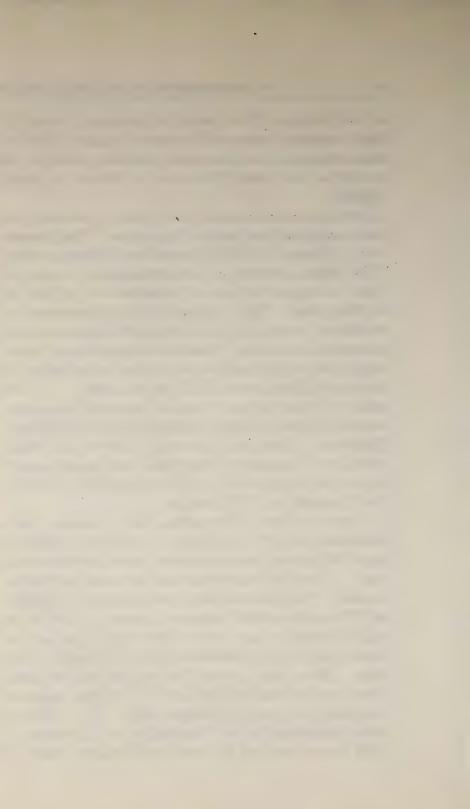
Churches were organized soon after the town government was set up. Indeed it is likely true that divine services were held before the formal organization of the churches. Methodists in 1823, the Presbyterian and Baptists in 1824. All the denominations held their services in the school house for four years or more while church buildings were being erected. There was a branch



of the American Bible Society in the town. James Elliott, Secretary, announced through the paper "The annual meeting of the Tuscumbia Auxiliary Society will be held at the School House on 1st Monday in April, (1825)."

The citizens were equally as diligent in providing for the education of the youth of the section. The Tuscumbian of January 17, 1825 carried the following notice: "The Female Academy in Tuscumbia under the care of Miss Farrington will go into operation on the 1st day of March next. This is designed to be a permanent institution of young Ladies in all the useful and ornamental branches of education. A suitable and convenient Boarding House has been secured with school rooms under the same roof (Board was \$37.50 for the term) . . ." The course of study included English Grammar, Geography, and use of Maps, Writing, Arithmetic, History, Rhetoric, Philosophy, Chemistry, Drawing, Painting on Wood, velvet, etc., Embroidery, Ring Work and Music, according to the announcement of the trustees, Dr. Wharton, Dr. Campbell, and T. Woolridge.

There was also a Tuscumbia Male Academy "in a flourishing state," the trustees of which were advertising in 1825 for a "teacher to take charge for the ensuing year . . . None may apply who can not come well recommended. "In addition to these institutions in Tuscumbia in 1825 there was the Lafayette Academy on LaGrange, a girl's school of note which continued to play an important part in the educational life of the county till the War. There was a school for the Indians on Caney Creek; and a school on Bear Creek. The latter was more than likely at what is Riverton today. The following notice appearing in the *Tuscumbian* of November 7, 1825 causes surprise for one would scarcely think of



stenography in those days. "Important to Youth. Stenography and Short Hand. The Subscriber tenders his services to citizens of Tuscumbia and vicinity... He proposes to commence his lessons on Monday night 13 instant at 8 o'clock. Terms \$5 per pupil... H. D. Dyson."

"Philological Society—members are requested to meet at their room on Saturday evening 16 inst. 7 o'clock by order of president. John L. Lockhart, Sec."

The community also had the advantage of the theatre. The Tuscumbian of July 11, 1825 proudly spoke in behalf of the opportunity offered to its people by the traveling company. "Every occasion of means for the improvement either of the manners of morals of the youth in our town, I view with unfeigned pleasure; and in my opinion Tuscumbia is at present, for the first time, furnished with a most amusing source of information from which a valuable knowledge of the world may be obtained . . . The Dramatic Company now in town . . . have performed thrice . . . For good manners, so essential in society, the stage presents the widest field." It would be interesting to know what the three plays were that had already been presented. "On the next evening," said the editor, the last performance would be presented "the celebrated Historical Play in five acts, called Pisarro in Peru, or The Death of Rolla. To conclude with the much admired Petit Comedy called Simpson and Co."

The papers of that day failed to carry accounts of the social functions with elaborate descriptions of the dress and the refreshments. But, the following advertisement is proof that those functions were in no wise inferior, and very probably much more elaborate and formal, for that was a day when social conventions were more punctiliously observed than similar occasions are today. The notice ran, "Confectionary. For family use, Balls,



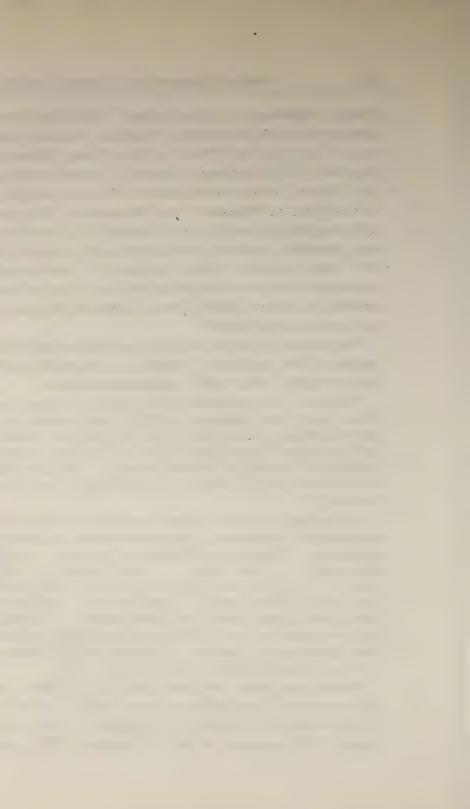
Parties, Weddings. On short notice." Weddings were given only a brief mention as, "Married. Tuesday evening, 27 of June, Dr. Dillard to Miss Nancy Winston, daughter of Col. Anthony Winston. On same evening Mr. Winter Payne to Miss Minerva Winston, daughter of Col. John J. Winston." Or, "Heymeneal. Married in Tuscumbia by the Rev. Dr. Campbell, Mr. John Kennedy, merchant, to Miss Sarah Louise, only daughter of Mr. David Goodloe. All of this place." Deaths were announced in this same impersonal way, as "Died in Tuscumbia, 10 March (1825) James Handcock, 27, native of Londonderry, Ireland."

The advertisements in the papers and the entries in the ledgers of the merchants indicate a fashionable, well-dressed people. In an 1825 *Tuscumbian* appears:

"Barbers. The subscribers have rented the house on Main Street lately occupied by Mr. C. Luck where they intend carrying on their trade in all its branches. Ladies and Gentlemen's wigs, also false curls of the newest fashion will be made on a short notice . . . Strangers will be waited on at the Taverns. John Thurman and John Kennedy."

"Miller and M'Ewen. Have just received from Philadelphia and Baltimore . . . superfine clothes, cassimers cassinets . . . Valencia and Florentines vestings . . . canton crepes . . . Crepe robes . . . fancy cravats . . . silk velvets . . . a good assortment of shell and mock shell, long, tuck and side combs . . . Imperial teas . . . Macaubo, Scotch and Rappee Snuff and Snuff boxes . . ." among the books received are "Children of the Abbey, British Spy, Manners and Customs . . . Beauties of Shakespeare, Webster's Spelling Book. Spectator, etc., etc."

Men enjoyed sports and raced their thoroughbreds on the tracks at all the neighboring towns, where the Jockey Clubs arranged fascinating programs, "Tuscumbia Races. Will commence on 1st of November (1826) and



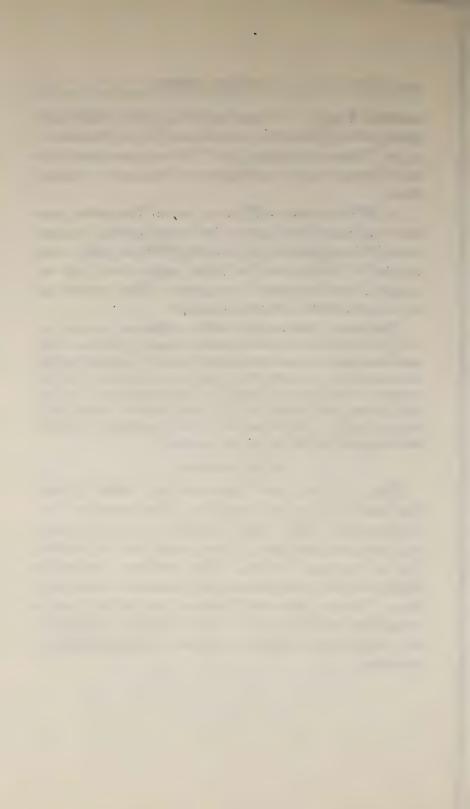
continue 3 days... A meeting of the Jockey Club takes place at the Tuscumbia Inn the last day of October, 2 p. m. Thomas Aldridge, Sec." It was announced that the Florence races would begin on Wednesday, October 24th.

In 1825 there were still living, and in Tuscumbia, men who had heard the Liberty Bell ring out the glorious news of Independence on July 4th, 1776, so that a celebration of the day was for those people a real holy occasion as well as one of joyousness. The *Tuscumbian* of June 13, 1825 carried the notice:

"Barbecue. An oration will be delivered on the 4th of July next in commemoration of our glorious Independence, after which the subscriber will furnish a barbecue consisting of everything rare and delicious that the season affords, at the head of the salubrious Tuscumbia Spring, where will be had the choice of wines, etc., to zest with. The Russellville and Tuscumbia Cavalry are expected to attend on the occasion.

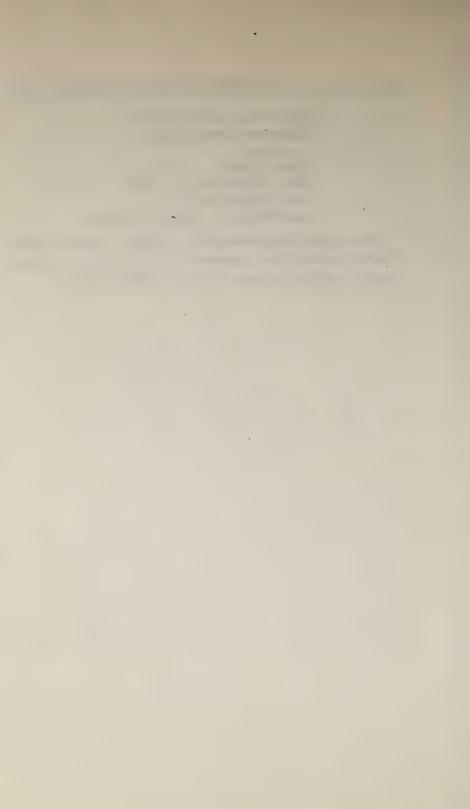
A. B. Newsum."

Thus it is seen that Tuscumbia and Colbert County had reached an enviable position in the marvelous new Southwest by 1830. Yet, in the midst of so virile a society death was inevitable. Many young men and women, full of hope and life, had fallen needlessly before the diseases which medicine had not conquered in the early days. Famous Oakwood Cemetery was laid off and in it the first marked grave was made October 24, 1821, the old moss-covered slab to which bears the following inscription:



"Sacred to the memory of Catherine Kenan Hooks wife of Curtis Hooks Born September 11, 1779. Died October 24, 1821 Age 42 years, 1 month, 13 days."

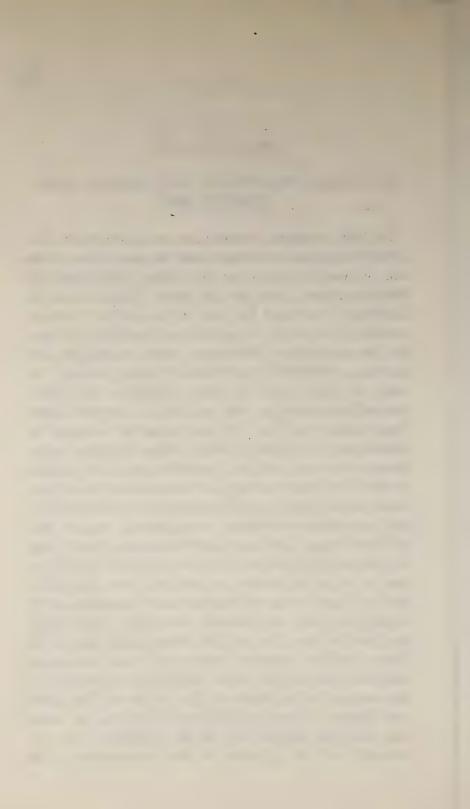
Since that time hundreds of Colbert County's noble, useful citizens have answered the last great summons and lie within the bosom of that sacred old spot.

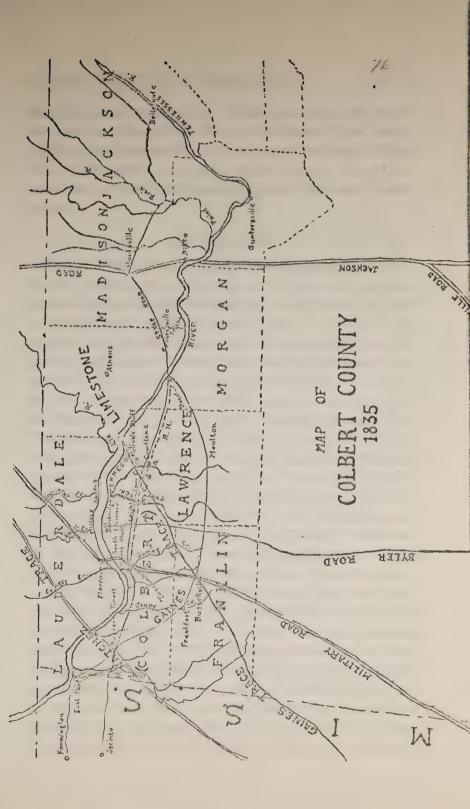


CHAPTER III

ECONOMIC POLITICAL AND SOCIAL LIFE BEFORE 1861

By 1830 industrial, political and social life in the Tennessee Valley was revolving about the production of cotton. It was to get to the rich cotton lands about the Shoals that men from the Old South (Virginia and the Carolinas) continued to push on across the Northern portion of the State. In such great numbers they came that the population of the county trebled during the first ten years, 1820-1830, and doubled during the next decade, at which time the rural population had about reached the saturation point as it had all over the Cotton States before the War. It was primarily to supply the planters and to dispose of their cotton that great warehouses were being built in Tuscumbia and at the Landing on the River; that numbers of wholesale and retail merchants were setting up at Tuscumbia and at South Port; that commission merchants were making regular trips to New Orleans, Cincinnati and Baltimore or were forming partnerships with men in those cities who were to attend to the selling buying and shipping from that end of the line; that a fleet of "magnificent" steamers weekly were plying their way between the cities on the Mississippi and on the Ohio and the cities at the foot of the Shoals on the Tennessee where they made connection with the great wagon trains hauling the supplies to all the counties to the South and East as far as Tuscaloosa and Decatur. It was to facilitate the shipping of cotton that the first railroad west of the Alleghenys was constructed; and the agitation for the improvement of the



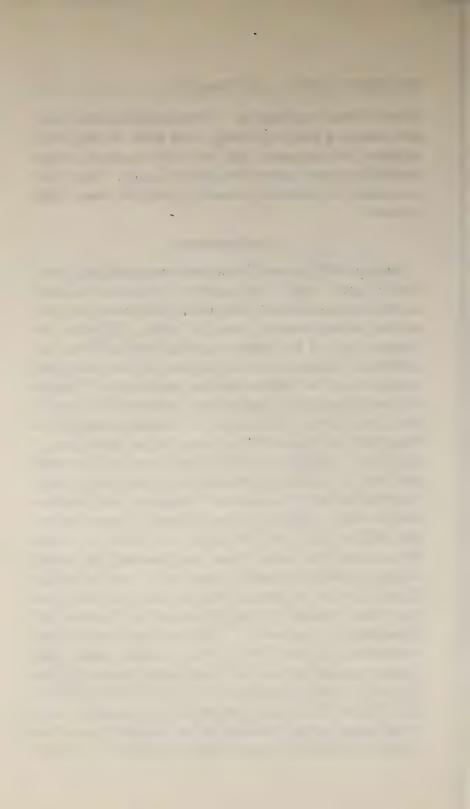




Muscle Shoals was kept up. It was to educate the planters' sons and daughters along with those of the industrialists that academies and the first chartered college in the State were opened in Colbert County. King Cotton under an unlimited monarchy ruled for many years to come.

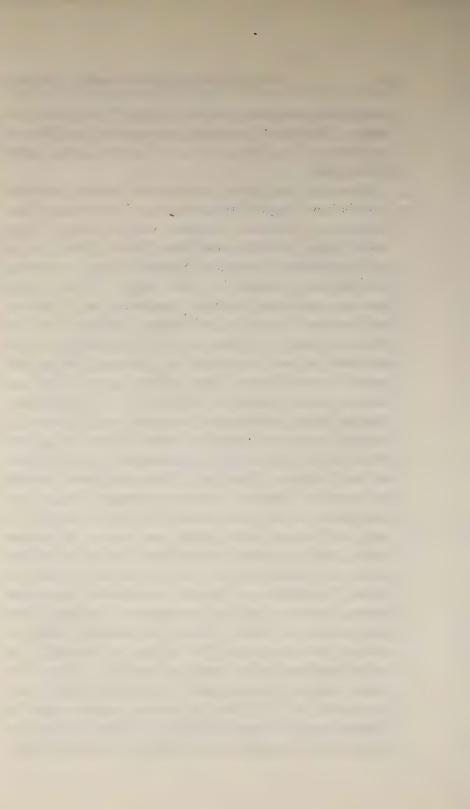
TRANSPORTION

Before 1830 Colbert County was traversed by a number of "good" roads, that is, good for that day; as good as the times could boast, though they were hardly as good as the poorest country roads of today. Through the western part of the county ran the Natchez Trace described in Chapter 1; before the land of the county was secured from the Indians and ten years before Tuscumbia was founded the government constructed an arm of the Gaines Trace from Colbert's Landing through The Cherokee and Russellville of today to the Main arm of that Trace; through the eastern part from north to south ran the Byler Road connecting in Lauderdale County with the Military Road and at Tuscaloosa with the river and the main roads to the coast; through Tuscumbia was the Military Road running north and south; from east to west was the Gaines Trace just touching the county on the southeastern corner; there was a road across La-Grange leading to Russellville; the main east-west road ran from Huntsville through Mooresville, Decatur, and Courtland to Tuscumbia. This road was laid out and constructed by the United States soldiers under Gen. Jackson as another link in the mail route between Washington and New Orleans by way of Huntsville; and so, in 1825 the Mail Stage come as far as Tuscumbia from which place the mail was carried by horseback on to New Orleans, at first over the Military Road, but soon the



mail riders were sent over the Natchez Trace below Columbus, Mississippi, owing to the neglected condition of the Military Road through the uninhabited section south of that place.

It was not long before the east-west road was extended into the newly opened Indian territory in northeast Mississippi and northwest Alabama west of Caney Creek. traffic being ferried across Bear River (Creek) by an old Indian called Stemini at Stemini's Ferry where the Lee Highway crosses the Creek today. Then a stage line was established between Tuscumbia and Pontotoc: and between Tuscumbia and Jacinto, the county site of the new county of Tishomingo, in Mississippi, laid out and built on land contributed by Arnistead Barton and named for the famous Battle of San Jacinto which had been so recently won in the Texan War of Independence. Another branch of this road connected with Eastport, a thriving new town situated on the old Indian trading post at the mouth of Bear River. Steamboats from all points on the Tennessee, Ohio, and Mississippi rivers touched each week at Eastport, carrying passengers, freight and mail, the latter being distributed through the interior by pony mail riders, while freight was carried by wagon trains; and passengers reached their destination by any means they could employ. During the forties and the fifties Eastport was a place of considerable importance bearing the same realtion to northeast Mississippi, and that portion of Colbert County, so recently opened to settlers by the removal of the Indians, as Tuscumbia did to the hinterland to the south and east of it. Travel between Eastport, Jacinto and Tuscumbia assumed such proportions by 1838 that the county commissioners in Alabama and the Board of Police in Mississippi took up the matter of supplying better roads; consequently con-



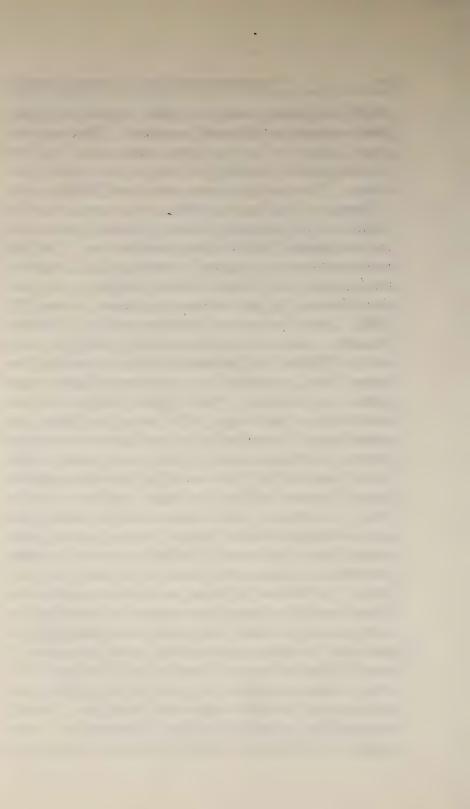
tracts were let for turnpikes to be built. The mail service by way of Eastport was unsatisfactory and so a proposition was made by some Nashville and Memphis men to establish a stage line between the two cities by way of Tuscumbia, Tacinto and Ripley, the latter two in Mississippi, provided the counties through which the line would pass would put the roads in first class condition it being required that the "road be 35 feet wide, 18 feet to be cleared of stumps, grubs, roots and runners—" The building of this road, in addition to the work of "the road hands," ranged in price from \$33 to \$50 per mile. The stage line was established early in 1841. It is interesting to know that the county officers, desiring the safety of the citizens along this road, offered \$5 for each wolf scalp and that as a result, \$425.00 was paid out to various people in the year 1840-1841 for 85 wolf scalps.

In the early days the Tennessee River was crossed by means of ferries. The old road first crossed the river at a point near the mouth of Cypress Creek to Jackson Hollow (in Sheffield) on the south bank, so called because Gen. Jackson led his soldiers across at this point when on his way to settle the trouble with the Indians in South Alabama. It was here the ferries first operated, being discontinued soon after 1820. About 1818 a ferry was established at the foot of Court Street known as the Florence Ferry, operated by private parties, and was in use until the Florence Bridge was built and later at such times as the bridge was in no condition for travel. From 1820 to 1827 G. Cockburn was owner of one half interest in the south portion of the ferry, James Jackson and John McKinley owning the other half, while the Cypress Land Company owned the ferry on the north side. These gentlemen leased the ferry for about \$2,500 a year, the leasee furnishing his own boats. Horse boats costing about



\$1,500 and lasting about five years, moved by horses, blind ones costing \$25 each, were used. They kept employed about the boat two good hands and a boy, and five horses, four working and one to guard against accidents. The average income was about \$6,000 a year.

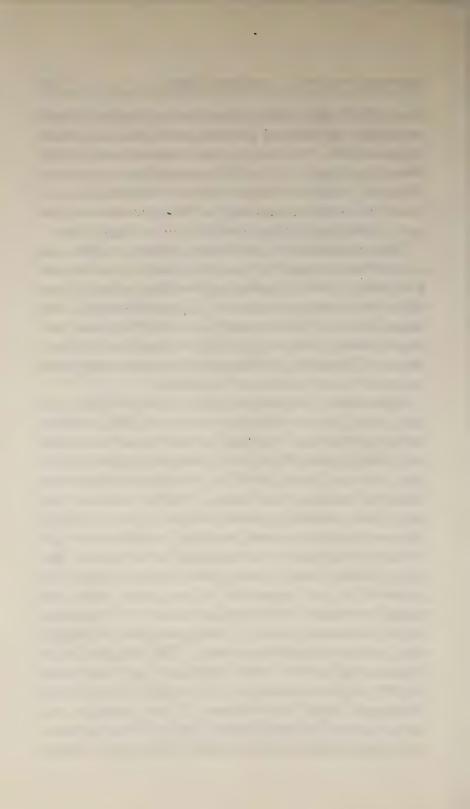
Because of the rapid growth of the area about the Shoals and the increasing amount of travel there was an insistent demand for a bridge across the river. The first permanent one was originally constructed as a highway toll bridge by the Florence Bridge Company, a corporation chartered by the Alabama legislature January 12, 1832. James Irvine was president and R. P. Patton, treasurer. Samuel Pearsol contracted to build the bridge and in 1840 the first permanent bridge across the Tennessee River, a wooden truss structure of about eight spans, was completed. Prior to this a bridge had been constructed at Bainbridge, at the foot of the Shoals, but scarecly was it completed when the high waters washed it away. A bridge across the river at the mouth of Blue Water Creek at Hell Town, so called from the rough life among the men building the bridge, had met a similar fate. The late Mr. James Simpson and his father, who was a stockholder in the Florence Bridge Company, were among those who crossed the bridge during the great celebration on the day the laying of the floor was completed. In 1853 or 1854 the two southern spans were blown away by a destructive cyclone that passed up the river; just a year later other spans were damaged by a storm and the bridge was probably not in use again till about 1858 when the new Memphis and Charleston Railroad Company opened to the public its handsome structure designed for both wagons and train use. The old company had subscribed the piers, abutments and ferry rights for \$125,000,000 stock in the new bridge. In



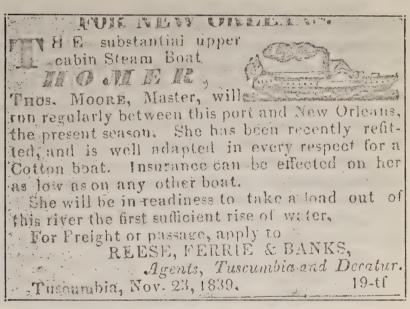
April, 1862 Col. Helm's Confederate Cavalry burned the bridge for military purpose and it was not rebuilt till about 1870. This bridge was in constant use till 1896 when a span gave way while an engine was en route to Florence. After this catastrophe new concrete piers replaced the old stone ones and the bridge underwent general overhauling without the delay of a single train.

The construction of the Florence bridge in 1840 was a grand undertaking for those days; next to the railroad it did more toward opening and building up trade than did all other projects combined. It gave to middle Tennessee, especially Giles County, an outlet for a vast surplus in horses, cattle, hogs, grain, and furnished the merchants of Tuscumbia with supply for less than they could be secured in St. Louis and Louisville.

Regardless of the fact that roads passed through Colbert County in every direction as early as 1820, the river served as the main highway of traffic and continued so to do till in the 70's with the possible exception of the few years just before the War. Overland roads merely connected strategic river points. Skiffs, flatboats, keel boats, then steamers succeeded one the other as a means of transportation, or were employed simultaneously according to the times or the demands of the traffic. Because Colbert County sprang into existence almost full grown it did not experience to any great extent the pioneer methods of river transportation. The beginning of the steamboat period of navigation was coincident with the beginning of the county. The inauguration of steamboating on the lower Tennessee was made early in 1822 with the coming of the steamer Rocket to the Shoals area from New Orleans. It was arranged that this steam with William Keever, Master, "drawing when laden about thirty inches of water, with excellent accom-

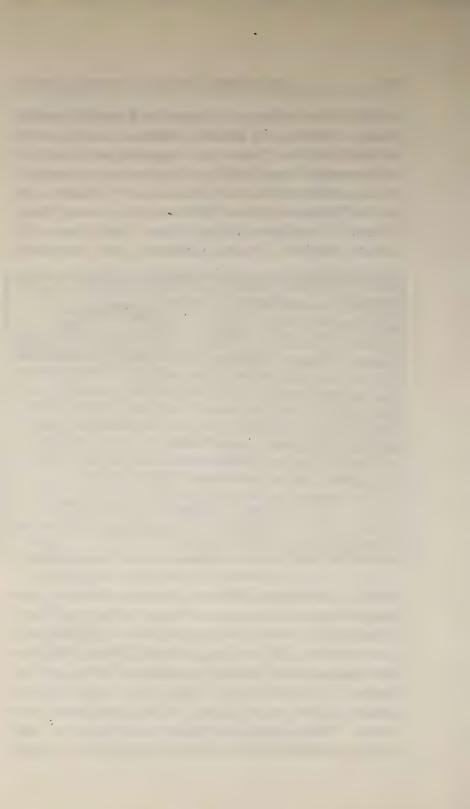


modations for passengers "operate on a regular schedule between Florence and Trinity, Tennessee near the mouth of the Ohio River "where any cargo shipped by her will be forwarded immediately by large and safe steamers." It was not long before the "large and safe" steamers were on the Tennessee; before 1830 more than twenty "magnificent," ones were plying between the cities at the Shoals and New Orleans, Cincinnati and intervining



-Courtesy of T. J. Campbell, The Upper Tennessee.

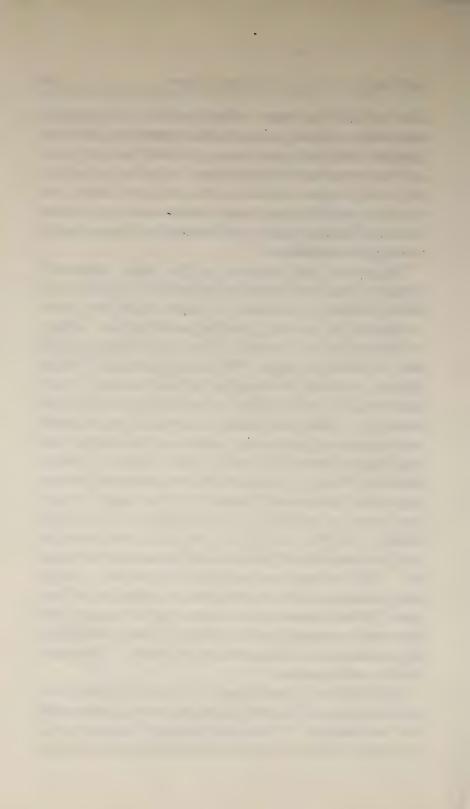
points. Just before 1860 there were about fifty or more large steamers and many small ones serving the Muscle Shoals area. Some of the largest, built with three decks and more than 250 feet long, carried 2,000 to 3,000 bales of cotton and other freight, in addition to 100 to 150 passengers. The river was alive with these "floating palaces" as the graceful, long, white-painted boats were called. Neither pains nor money were spared to make them comfortable and convenient for travelers, and trav-



eling by boat was heavy before the War. For the accommodation of the passengers there were neat and comfortable cabins and state rooms, for their fun and pleasure there were musical instruments including the calliope and string bands with cabin boys and deck hands who could play and sing and dance, there were bars, gaming tables and dancing space, also libraries for those given to reading and meditation.

The arrival and departure of the boats, announced through all the local papers were events of interest to the whole community; hundreds of people waited long hours to take part in the lusty greeting accorded those objects of admiration and curiosity. Beautiful spectacles they were, especially at night, "Windows gleaming, furnaces flaming, towering smokestacks belching volumes of black smoke made from fat pine or rosin thrown in for the occasion . . . calliopes a piping, all agreeably accompanied and interspersed with string bands and the singing and shuffling of slave deck hands," in the words of Moore, Alabama History. Many there were, bent on business or pleasure, who availed themselves of this mode of travel even after the building of the Memphis and Charleston Railway, for "the cars" offered no such opportunity for a trip of comfort and pleasure and fun as did the steamers. The landings were scenes of busy activity. Days were consumed in the loading and the unloading of cargoes. Wharf scenes were enlivened by the captains and the mates swearing lustily at lines of roustabouts piling bags, boxes, casks and barrells on the banks. Passengers arrived and departed.

Mr. William H. Avery, son of the agent of the Steamboat Company at Tuscumbia Landing, was shipping clerk for the company. When the boat left Tuscumbia for Louisville he remained behind, adjusted his business then



took the stage and arrived in Louisville a few hours ahead of the boat and was there in readiness for her arrival. The trip of 320 miles was made by stage in thirty-six hours, while the boat required two and one half days.

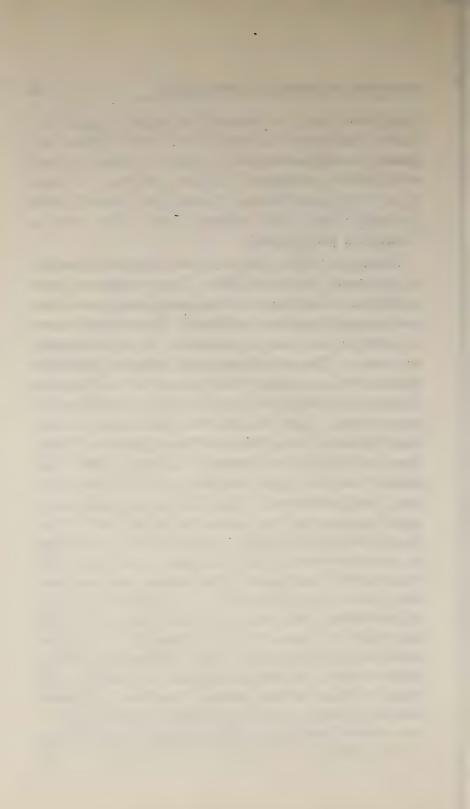
A popular sport of that day was racing between steamers. A famous race is recalled that occurred about this time, got up as an advertisement for a new boat, the North Alabama, just built at Pittsburgh for the New Orleans trade. This being her first trip every thing was done to give it as much eclat as possible. The North Alabama was to depart from Louisville at the same moment that another boat would leave Paducah, their objective point being Tuscumbia. There a free excursion was to be given to Florence and return; when the spectacle of the largest, finest boat on the river would be exhibited as she swung out from her pier and started on her long voyage to New Orleans with five thousand bales of cotton. All of the large planters from far and near, along with many others, were invited, whose influence and good will were sought. When the boats were due, hundreds of people were congregated on the bank to witness the race. Finally, away off around the bend a faint line of black smoke was perceptible which continued to increase until the boat hove in sight, when it was discovered to be the Paducah packet. Just one hour later the North Alabama wheeled into view and with the rushing of many waters proudly took her position beside her late antagnonist. The delegation from Huntsville, Decatur and Florence and all intervening towns continued to arrive and when the boat pulled out for Florence there was scarcely standing room left . . . A day later amid great cheering the huge boat loaded with five thousand bales of cotton rounded out and left for her destination.

It was in February, 1828, during flood tide, that the



little Shreve boat, the Steamer Atlas, under Captain S. D. Conner challenged the "impassable" Muscle Shoals and passed through with safety, greeted all along the way with interest, excitement and warm welcome. It began to serve the people between Decatur and Knoxville with the result that a large volume of trade came down to Tuscumbia and Florence.

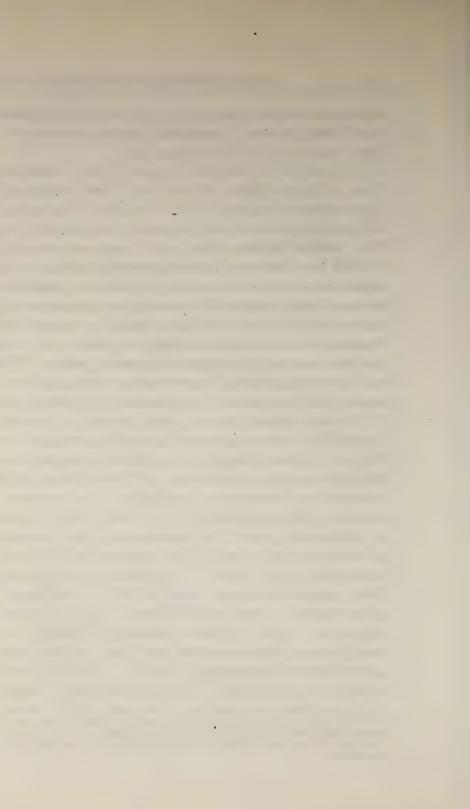
Steamboat traffic grew with the industrial expansion of the county before the War. Many companies were organized to build and operate boats; many were built and operated by private individuals. Steamboats became a factor in every major transaction of the community or country. Not only in trade and industry, but in the Mexican War, as also in the removal of the Cherokee Indians, the Tennessee River steamboats played an important part. Jack Shackelford's Red Rovers, a company for service in the Mexican War organized at Courtland, took boat at the Tuscumbia Landing. Other companies from the farther northeast came to Decatur on boat, then by the cars to Tuscumbia Landing where they again embarked for their marine trip to the Gulf. When General Winfield Scott was sent into the area with troops to force the removal of the Cherokees to the Indian Territory in 1837, detachments of the Indians were sent down the river in fleets of flatboats. At Gunter's Landing one of the flatboat fleets was met by the Steamer Knoxville and guided to Decatur where the immigrants were put upon the cars and carried to the Tuscumbia Landing. Methods not of the gentlest character, attended the separation of these helpless Indians from their old homes. Stories have come down to us of scenes of great pathos as the officers forced the unwilling refugees upon the boats at the Landing. The Steamer Revenue with its flotilla



of keels carried the unhappy people from here on another lap of their journey. Steamboat captains were men of honor and the envy of every young boy.

The question of the development of the Tennessee River at Muscle Shoals had been one of the problems of the government since the time of President Washington. He had considered it for the purpose of pacifying the new West, restless because of the lack of roads and markets. In 1819 Gov. Bibb was authorized by the legislature to appoint an engineer to examine the rivers to determine the most feasible means of improving navigation, and of discovering the best route for a canal to connect the Tennessee with the rivers running into Mobile Bay. In fact there was scarcely a legislative session prior to 1850 but that the question of improving the rivers and connecting the two systems was discussed. In 1824 John C. Calhoun declared that a canal through or around Muscle Shoals was a matter of national importance. In 1828 the Federal Board of Internal Improvement was directed to make an examination of Muscle Shoals with a view of the promotion of navigation. On its recommendation Congress donated to the State 400,000 acres of "relinquished lands," the funds arising from the sale of which were to be used for the construction of a canal around Big Muscle Shoals.1 Excitement ran high in the Valley; construction work began in 1831. A local paper of that year advertised for 500 laborers to go to work on the project. After six years consumed in building, a canal fourteen and one quarter miles long, six feet wide and six feet deep was opened to traffic. The length was not sufficient to take care of the approaches in all stages

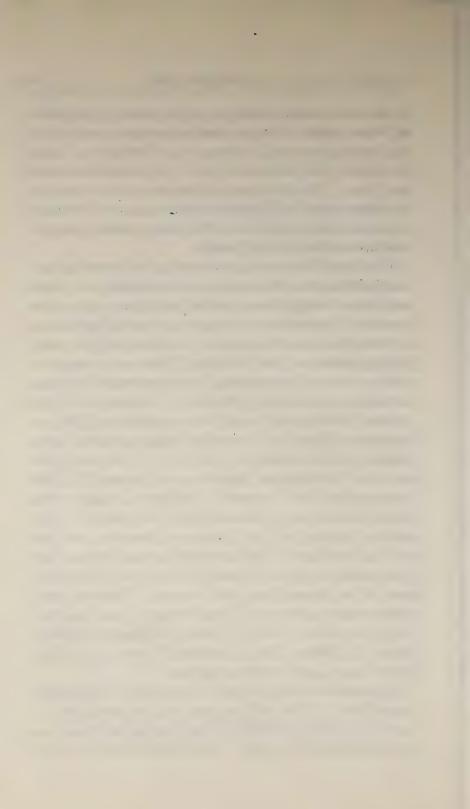
¹ A Land Office was established at Courtland in 1829 to dispose of the lands given to the State for the purpose of building the canal around the Shoals. Dr. Jack Shackelford was made receiver for the Courtland Office and the lands were soon disposed of and the office was closed.



of the water, being limited to only a portion of the channel in the middle of the proposed improvement section and thus leaving both ends obstructed. The lack of funds to complete and maintain it led to its abandonment one year later. No doubt the enthusiasm in the river improvement cooled off in this section because of the more or less successful operation of the newly constructed railroad around the Muscle Shoals.

The United States was just entering the period of railroad building, the advantages and disadvantages of which were being loudly debated in the legislative halls, at the time that Tuscumbia was rising to a place of promise as a commercial emporium and at the time that the enterprising planters of the Tennessee Valley were concerned over a means of overcoming the obstruction to transportation due to shoals in the river. As soon as the first railroad in the country went into operation in 1828, enterprising citizens in Tuscumbia began agitation for a railroad to the landing on the river. The result was an Act of the Alabama Legislature of January 16, 1830 incorporating the Tuscumbia Railway Company with power to construct a railroad from Tuscumbia to Tuscumbia Landing on the Tennessee River two and one tenth miles distant. The act provided that thirteen men from the list were to be chosen directors and the officers were to be chosen from the directors. However only twelve names were given: John Kennedy, John Southerland, John Haynie, Philip G. Godley, William H. Winter, James E. Elliott, David Deshler, Thomas Aldridge, Ralph Hatch, and Armstead Barton.

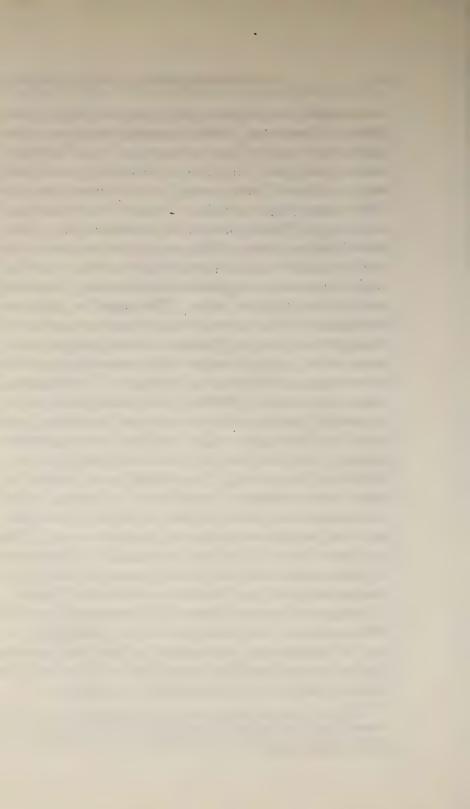
Construction work on the "marvelous" new project began June 5, 1830 and the road was completed in two years at a cost of \$9,500.00. The iron for the track was procured from the Russell's Valley Iron Works, the first



iron foundry in Alabama, and from the Napier Iron Works in Tennessee. In the beginning the pleasure cars and lumber (freight) cars were brought from Baltimore, for the most part. At a cost of \$535.33 "a cotton shed and a car house" were erected in town about where the Fifth Street Depot is today. Along Fifth Street and extending to Dickson, known as Commercial Row, were located the warehouses of the commission merchants who received goods from all parts of the world by every incoming steamer and supplied the whole country south and east for one hundred miles. The depot 2 at the river termination of the railroad located near the junction of Spring Creek with the Tennessee was an eloquent testimony to the progressiveness of the community and the extensiveness of the trade at this point. The building, erected at a cost of \$7,000.00, was seventy-five feet in a parrellel direction with the river and extending back sixty feet, three stories high, the first of strong rubble masonry, the other two of brick—the upper floor on a level with the railroad. An inclined plane worked by horse power elevated freight from a floating wharf through the house to the railroad on the bluff above, seventy-five feet above the river at low water mark. The two lower floors of the depot were used for the storage of cotton received into the house by means of a schute and discharged again by a like device to the wharf below.

A clipping from the *Huntsville Advocate* of June 23, 1832 quoting a local paper gives a very interesting picture of the times in its description of the great celebration on the occasion of the formal opening of the road, the first railroad west of the Allegheny Mountains.

² Many signs may be found today by a discerning eye of the once famous railroad terminal with its turntable on the bluif and the warehouses below, all of which were destroyed during the War by the Federal General Turchin.

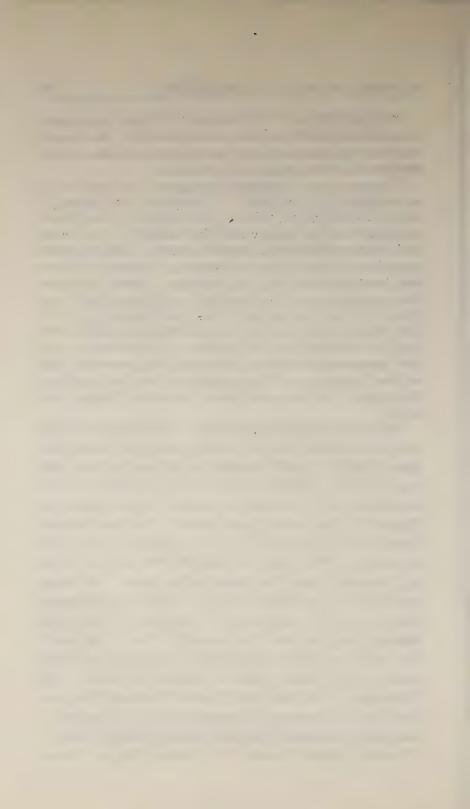


"On the 12th inst. The Tuscumbia Railway was opened in conformity with previous arrangements. At an early hour a large concourse had assembled to witness the operation of the first railroad in Alabama.

The cars were in motion throughout the day for the accommodation of visitors. A procession was formed at eleven o'clock a. m., of the cars drawn by one horse, crowded with the beauty and the fashion of the county and accompanied with a band of music. The procession passed to the foot of the road where an extensive collation had been prepared for the occasion. Several thousand persons partook of the hospitality of the railroad company. The utmost harmony and good humor prevailed. The whole scene was gay and animating, and the celebration creditable to the company. It was truly novel and interesting to witness the rapid and graceful flight of the "majestic cars" in a country where but yesterday the paths of Indians were the only traces of human foot-

steps."

The very flattering progress on the Tuscumbia Railroad, constructed only for an easy and quick transportation of freight from Tuscumbia to the boats at the Landing, fired the planters in the valley to the east with an enthusiasm for a railroad to connect a point above the Shoals to a deep water point below. The river between Decatur and Tuscumbia was not navigable except during high water. The price of their 87,000 bales of cotton still depended upon the whims of the river. In winter roads were impassable because of mud and treacherous bridges; and so, regardless of the price of cotton the planters could not move their crop till a "rise in the river." The result was the organization of a corporation designated in the charter granted January 13, 1832 as the Tuscumbia, Courtland, and Decatur Railroad Company. The board of directors as named in the act consisted of Benjamin Sherrod as President, David Deshler, Wm. H. Whitaker, Joseph Trotter, P. G. Godley, Micajah Tarver,

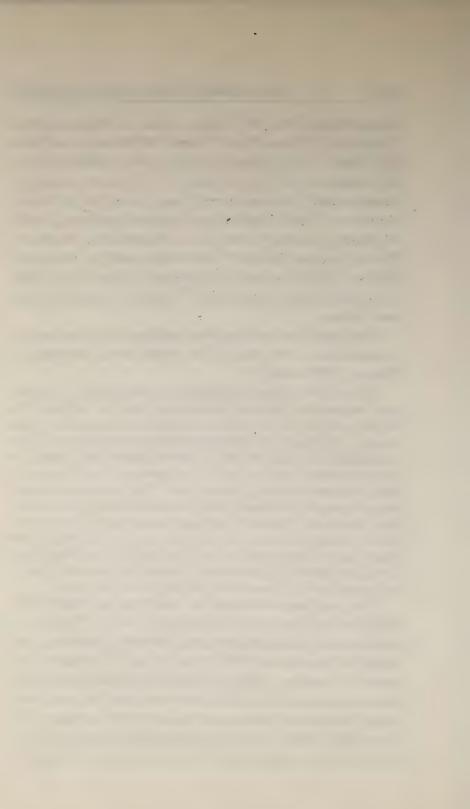


James Davis, Peter W. Taylor, James B. Wallace, David Coopwood, William Veach, Henry W. Rhodes, and Jesse W. Garth. At a general meeting of the stockholders at Courtland on the 1st of March, J. T. Sykes, David S. Goodloe and Branham Merrill were added to the list of directors. David Deshler was appointed engineer, David Hubbard, secretary, and Jack Shackelford, treasurer Fewer than one hundred individuals made up the stockholders of this corporation organized for one of the notable undertakings of the day. They were men of vision and action.

Blind optimism and bustling activity characterized the construction of the road. The report of the secretary in March, 1833 states:

"From the anxiety manifested to get contracts by able and responsible bidders, the company had no difficulty in letting out to the best description of men and on good terms. No doubt is entertained but that the road will be completed in time for the planters above the Shoals to get their next crop to market, as soon as it can be gathered, without waiting for the tide. But what is of equal importance to Huntsville and Madison County generally, the Board of Directors on yesterday adopted the resolution: 'Resolved that if the right of way can be had from the planters along the line, the Tuscumbia, Courtland, and Decatur Railway Company will extend the road to Huntsville, and have it completed during the next year'."

The road was completed to Leighton in August 20, 1833 and to Decatur by December, 1834. The cost of construction including grading, bridging, masonry and laying of track was \$4067.70 per mile. The tracks consisted of wooden stringers about five inches square laid down upon cross ties of red cedar and thin bar iron about three inches wide laid on and spiked to the stringer. In the middle of the track was the graveled horse path; for mules or horses constituted the motive power during the



first few years of its operation. Relay stations were maintained where horses and drivers were changed. The passenger service consisted of something like an old fashioned coach body capable of carrying about a dozen passengers and drawn by two horses.

The horse method of locomotion was only temporary. In the early days of construction David Hubbard was sent to Baltimore to purchase engines; three engines were ordered from the Stephenson Shops in England. The "Fulton" was the name to the first of these locomotives built for the T. C. & D. R. R. Company. It was shipped by way of New Orleans up the Mississippi, the Ohio and the Tennessee to the Tuscumbia Landing from which point it began its initial trip December, 1834 driven by Jack Lawson who had stood on Stephenson's "Rocket," the winning engine in its famous race on the Manchester and Liverpool road in England, and who came over with and ran the first locomotive brought from England for the Baltimore and Susquehanna road in 1831. Under a fast schedule, estimated at from four to ten miles, the "Fulton" with its train of freight and pleasure cars made the trip from Tuscumbia to Decatur, forty-three miles. and return in one day amid a great ovation. People thronged the way, waving and cheering. On the train were officers of the road and other dignitaries of the time, fully conscious of the important part they had played in the marvelous achievement of the day.

After the "Fulton" came the "Comet," speed demon of its day. This was followed by the "Triumph," a prototype of the "Rocket." An old resident said:

"The Tennessee Valley Road when finished was perhaps the best equipped and the best managed railroad in the world. At Tuscumbia Landing were erected immense warehouses, so extensive that in approaching from

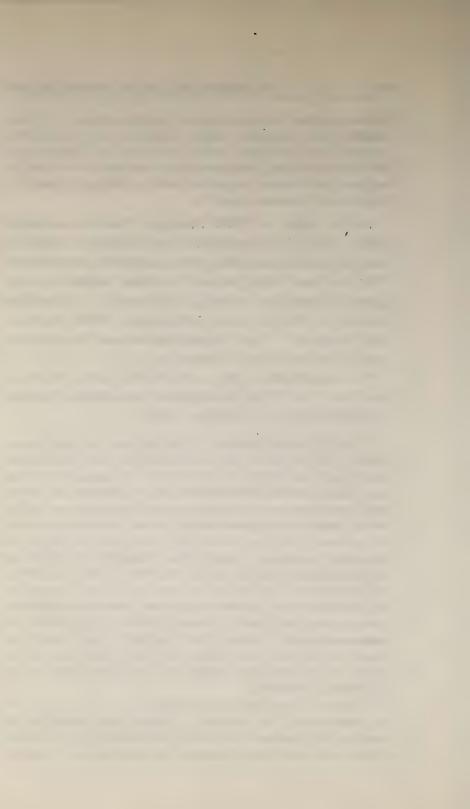
 below they had the appearance of quite a town. At Tuscumbia their machine shops, furnaces and foundaries occupied an entire block on the other side of which stood the immense depot and warehouse, where all the freight engines were stored, together with a full compliment of freight and pleasure cars."

In his report of 1836 President Sherrod recounted many of the discouragements and hardships which the company had encountered, then assured the stockholders "We are now fully prepared to make ourselves every species of machinery relating to the road . . . Let us then continue to cherish those anticipations which we have long indulged . . . and be prepared to meet the demands that in the future may be made upon us."

The importance of the road and the part it played in the life of the Valley are expressed in a clipping from a Tuscumbia paper of January, 1835:

"The Railroad Finished.—It affords us pleasure to announce to the public the completion of the Tuscumbia, Courtland and Decatur Railroad. On Monday last the cars passed through the whole line to Decatur, 45 miles, and have since been actively engaged, both day and night, in the heavy transportation of cotton, merchandise and the unusual activity which has thus been imparted to trade and business of every kind, through the whole line of the road, embracing one of the most fertile and beautiful sections of the State, can not but be highly gratifying to those who by their spirit and untiring exertions, have secured to North Alabama Commercial facilities of such incalculable value. Our farmers now have the means of availing themselves of the highest prices for their cotton, the great barriers to a direct market are effectively removed.

Thirty odd cars are now in operation on the road, but we understand the number is quite inadequate to the amount of business required immediately to be done. Other cars are being prepared at the railroad foundry

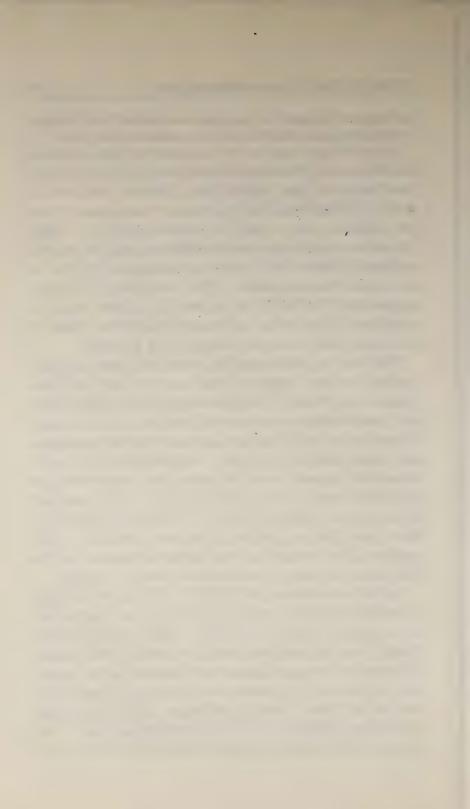


and another locomotive has been received at New Orleans from Liverpool, which is daily expected at this place. . ."

Many things conspired to interrupt the regular schedule of the cars. Sometimes the fastenings which held the iron bands in place worked loose, allowing the ends to curl up. These loose ends were called "snakeheads," and the engineers had to keep a close watch out for them. When they were discovered the train was stopped and the engineer, fireman and interested passengers got out to nail down the snakeheads. The first lawsuit brought against the T. C. & D. R. R. was for injuries received when one of the loose bars went through the floor of the coach and scratched the legs of a passenger.

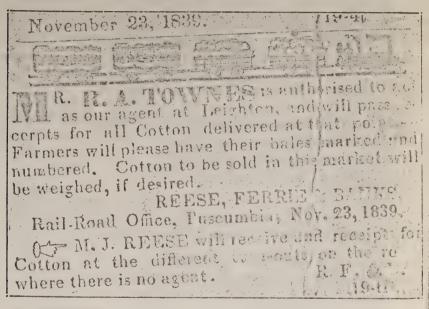
The first engines burned dry wood and when fuel was needed the train stopped at the wood-pile and the crew wooded up. From the funnel-shaped smoke stack flames and sparks shot out endangering the crops and buildings along the way and causing discomfort to the passengers and often delay to the train. A derailed engine or car sometimes caused hours of delay, for there were no wrecking crews with modern equipment for removing wreckage and replacing cars; no efficient repair shops; tools were few and simple. The crew consisted of the engineer, the fireman and the conductor together with a few husky negroes to load and unload the freight.

In his annual report of 1833 David Deshler had estimated that the profit on the investment in the road would be so great (5434%) that they would have to lower freight rates in compliance with the terms of the charter. Aroused by the optimism so well founded on the report and so generally felt, numbers of residents of Tuscumbia, and of the Valley, mortgaged houses and lots to secure 50, 100 or 150 shares of stock at \$1,000 per share. Old bonds, never cashed, are mute testimonies of hopes un-



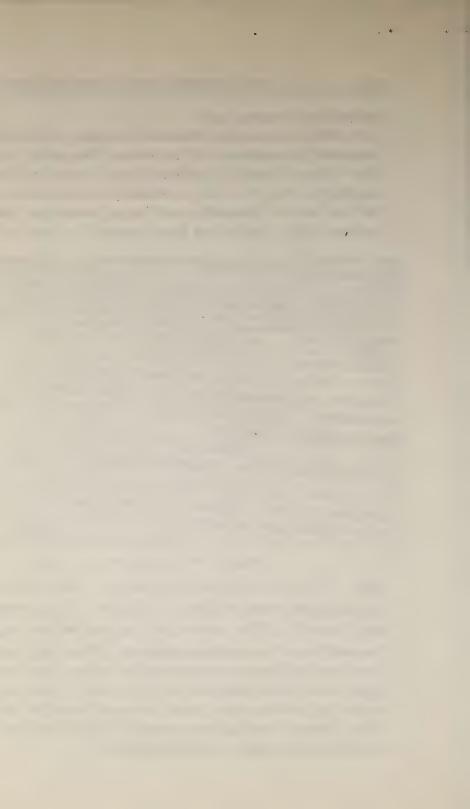
realized and fortunes sunk.

In 1837, Sommerville, Reese and Company who were interested in steamboat traffic between Tuscumbia and New Orleans leased the railroad from Decatur to the Landing on the river, the warehouses at both ends of the line and at Tuscumbia and began transacting the business which had before been managed by the com-

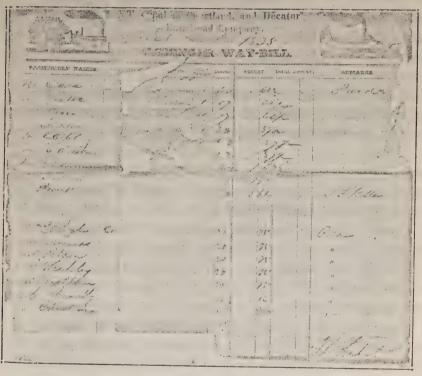


-Courtesy of T. J. Campbell, The Upper Tennessee.

pany. Their next step was to establish a line of boats in connection therewith between Decatur, Chattanooga and Knoxville. They secured the contract for carrying the mail from Tuscumbia to Knoxville. They had four fine boats built, not mere makeshifts, but as large and good as any that navigated the Tennessee. Thus they opened up a tremendous traffic between Knoxville and New Orleans, handling every pound of freight and carrying every passenger going and coming.



In 1846 the Tennessee Company bought out the two pioneer roads and operated them for a few years. In 1850 a road from Memphis to Charleston by way of Chattanooga and the Muscle Shoals was being promoted.



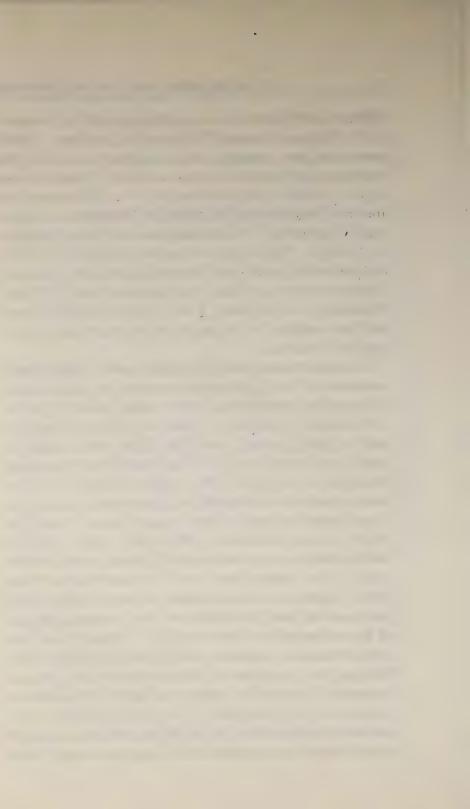
-Courtesy of T. J. Campbell, The Upper Tennessee.

In fact it had been talked of most of the time since the beginning of the T. C. & D. R. R. There was a sharp contest between those favoring the route north of the river and those advocating the route south of the river followed by the Tuscumbia-Decatur road. Should the new company just organized for building the link of the Memphis and Charleston through north Alabama buy up the old road and make it a part thereof, or pass north of the river? The latter cause was strongly advocated by



Florence and Huntsville, and ably defended by Senator C. C. Clay and George P. Bierne, its president. Both routes had been surveyed and a full report sent in by the engineers, yet neither side was satisfied. Finally it was agreed to submit the whole matter to a full hearing before the President and the Board of Directors at a meeting at Tuscumbia. The meeting was held in the Methodist Church. The large auditorium and galleries were crowded with people from Huntsville, Decatur, Florence, Tuscumbia and also from Aberdeen and Holly Springs, Mississippi, for the Hon. J. N. Clapp of Holly Springs had been retained by the people of the south side to protect their interests.

President Bierne opened the debate with a plain simple statement of facts, giving their reasons for having called the meeting, confident the people would abide by the result whatever it might be. Senator Clay was to lead off with an hour's speech, when Mr. Clapp would follow in one of two hours, then Mr. Clay would close the debate in another of one hour. Mr. Clay's first speech was indeed a great one considered as an oratorical display, but it was better adapted to the Senate Chamber than to a great railroad discussion. When Mr. Clapp arose he held in hand not only the report of the engineers for both sides of the contemplated road, but also that of Mai. David Deshler for the old railroad company whose stock could now be bought two for one thus lessening the cost of forty-three miles at least one half. His argument was very exhaustive, dissecting each report thoroughly, then bringing the exact cost of the two routes into contrast announced the result as being some half a million dollars in favor of the south side. Then Senator Clay arose, gathered up his papers, as he did so, tied them up as if of no further use, turned to Mr. Clapp remarking "Since

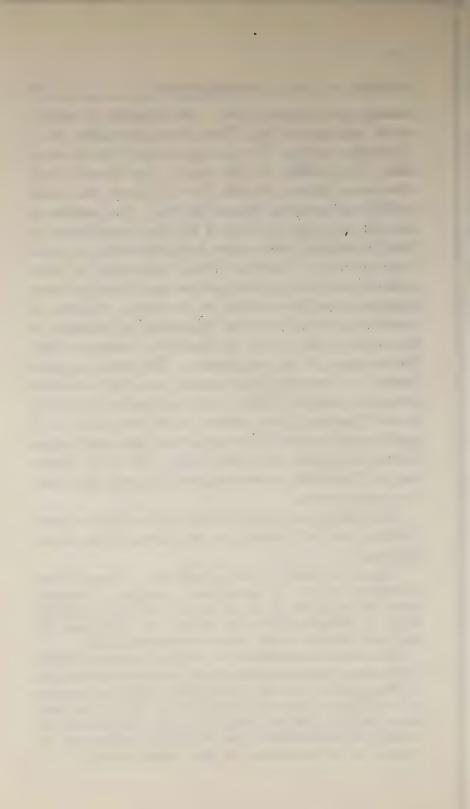


hearing your argument, Sir, I am compelled to explain as did Agrippa to Paul 'Thou almost persuadest me'." The debate was over; it was a signal victory for the south side. The building of the line of the Memphis and Charleston Railway through North Alabama was begun in 1850 and completed March 25, 1857. The junction of the east and west divisions of the line was effected at Iuka, Mississippi, the occasion being marked by an elaborate ceremony. Governor Stone drove down a silver spike to mark the spot and speeches were made by great dignitaries and the officials of the road. A barrel of water was carried from the Mississippi at Memphis to be emptied in the Atlantic at Charleston commemorating the marriage of the two sections. The event was celebrated at Charleston by a banquet and a ball at which delegates from the "West," as this section was still called in old Charleston, were toasted on the completion of so great an achivement. They were given white satin badges bearing the picture of a train of cars. Mr. L. B. Thornton, of Tuscumbia, whose badge his daughter still treasures, was present.

The following is a leaf from the Diary of Major James Deshler, who had labored for the railroad from the beginning:

"March 27, 1857. The last rail laid. Memphis and Charleston united. It is now over a quarter of a century since the inception of the project of uniting the Mississippi at Memphis with the Atlantic at Charleston by rail, and just now—this day—is it accomplished.

The men who conceived the idea and commenced the work were not permitted to bring it to a consummation. A large portion of those spirits whose boldness in enterprise subjected them to a suspicion of having run mad, have fallen by the way, and have been if not almost entirely forgotten whilst a few remain to witness the rejoicing in the realization of their early dreams.



Those upon whom has fallen the task of carrying out to completion the work so early begun have great reason for self gratulation, and deserve all the applause that can be bestowed by a grateful and appreciative community. Yet so far as inward feeling goes the tew who yet survive and who were at the beginning and now see the end, experience that peculiar and thrilling joy and appreciation in the consummation which only those so situated can possibly comprehend.

The great work is now accomplished, and our favored Tennessee Valley is fairly unlocked so that we have free and speedy access to the South Atlantic seaports on the one hand and to the "Father of Waters" on the other.

Who will say we are not blessed."

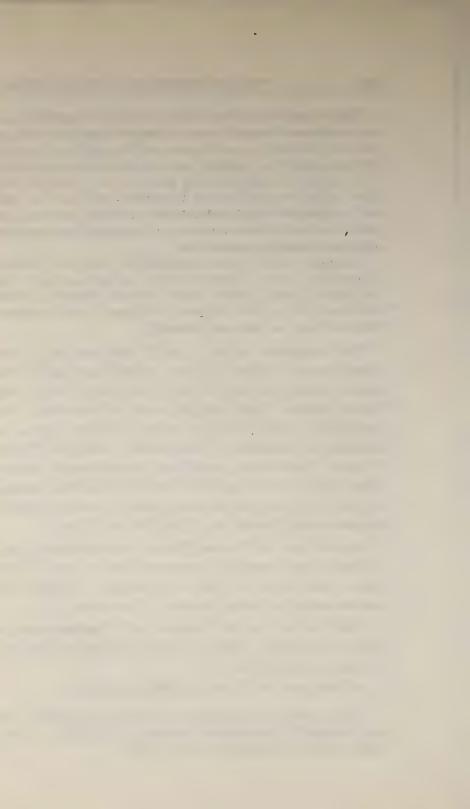
The completion of the M. & C. road marked a vast improvement in the tracks, now of steel rails, and in the rolling stock over that of the first railroad built back in the thirties. Vast changes, social and economic, also took place in the life of the section; old river towns, as Chickasaw (Riverton), Georgetown, Newport, South Florence, Bainbridge, passed away or declined in importance; new towns along the route of the railroad sprang up; the stage ran less frequently and the houses of entertainment along the old stage lines fell into disuse.

At this time the Florence Branch was constructed and the bridge was repaired to accommodate the track. Two trains each way a day ran on a schedule to make connection with the through trains at Tuscumbia.

Prior to the War the Memphis and Charleston established regular and efficient service, opening up and developing a large territory.

A local paper of March 20, 1861 announced:

"Fast trains are now being run between Memphis and the Seaboard, thus securing delivery of freight in Memphis within ten days from New York.

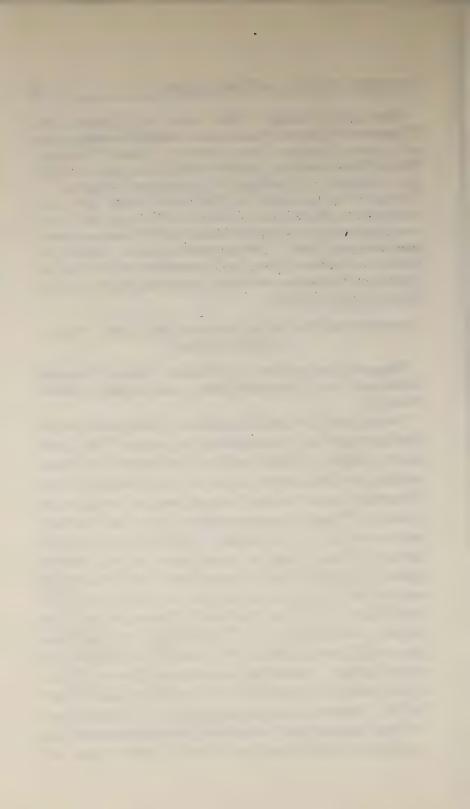


The Great Southern Mail Route via Memphis and Charleston R. R. and its numerous railroad connections to all eastern, southern and northern Atlantic Seaboard Cities. The celebrated Virginia Springs, all parts of Georgia, Alabama, S. Carolina, N. Carolina and Virginia... Through to Louisville in 29 hours, with only two changes of cars, to New Orleans in 29 hours with only two changes of cars, and to Mobile in 24 hours with only one change of cars. The completion of the Mobile and Ohio road gives a direct rail connection with Okalona, Aberdeen, Columbus and other important points in Mississippi and Alabama.

THROUGH FROM MEMPHIS TO NEW YORK IN 66 HOURS

Elegent sleeping Cars on all night trains. Through tickets sold to all important points, and baggage checked through."

During the War the Memphis and Charleston was of invaluable service in assembling the army of the South for the Battles of Shiloh and of Cornith and for transporting the Confederate forces for the defense of West Tennessee, before the road passed into the hands of the Federals. Then it became a regular duty of the Southern men to tear up the tracks burn the bridges and destroy the cars. Many times, as many times as the Yankees rebuilt it, did Roddy and his men burn Bear Creek bridge and hinder thereby the advance of the enemy into Colbert County. After the Battle of Vicksburg when Grant set out to move his army to Chickamauga over the Memphis and Charleston Road, he found it a difficult and costly journey. Under the leadership of General Wheeler and others every step of the way was made as difficult for the Northern army as was possible. The very men who had invested their fortunes in the railroad now helped to destroy it; they took up the rails, heated them and



bent them around trees, burned the bridges, derailed the trains and otherwise wrought havoc in order to delay the passage of the enemy. Not until sometime after the War was the railroad again put into use.

Telegraphic service through this section was provided

in 1848, as is seen by the following letter:

"Tuscumbia, April 25, 1848

Dear Father,

Your favor of the 21st pr is at hand. Alex when he left here told me if you wanted any money before he re-

turned to let you have it.

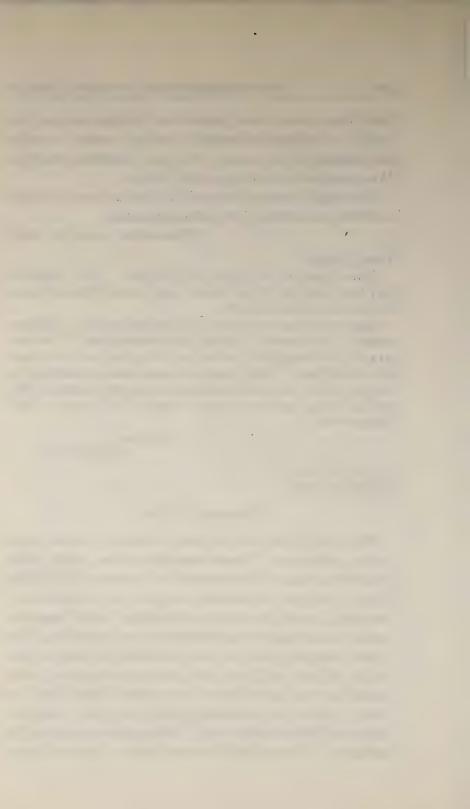
Enclosed you will find a Fifty dollar bill, Alabama money. No news of interest to communicate. The telegraph line completed as far as this place and we have an office here. They received some news yesterday by telegraph but of what character have not learned. We are all well, have not heard from Alex since he left Huntsville.

Your son, RICHARD.

To Mr. A. Ross, Hillsboro, Ala.

INDUSTRIAL LIFE

Early in its history the county boasted of many and varied industries. There were lime kilns, brick kilns, grist mills, cotton and woolen mills, lumber mills, fishing traps, gins, and blacksmiths shops in the various communities, in addition to the rather large list of more imposing manufacturing establishments in Tuscumbia. The creeks emptying into the river provided the motive power for mills of all kinds and there were many of them located at the point where the creeks flowed into the river. It must be remembered that those mills were important affairs in those days. Only a few can be recalled definitely. Turner's Mill, known in later years as Steen-

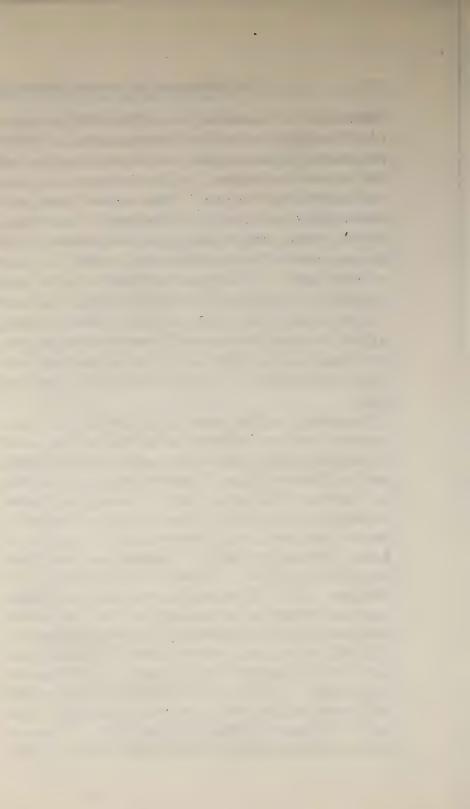


son's Mill, was first built by Silas and Ben Fuqua in the year 1816, was sold by them to Sherwood Anderson in the thirties who formed a stock company with J. T. Abernathy at the head. They built a cotton and woolen factory. John Helden came from England about 1837 to install machinery in this mill. The company broke and the plant was sold by the Sheriff in 1840 to Goodloe, Godley and Anderson who sold it in 1851 to Drury and F. C. Vinson and A. J. Turner. A. J. Turner bought the Vinsons out and the mill remained in the family till 1914. On the river were Gargas Mill; Woolen Mill built by Angus McMillon in the forties; Wallace Wheat and Corn Mill built about 1832 at Eagle Bar and operated by an old negro; Foster's Mill was built by Col. Thoas Foster in the forties on Town Creek. There were about sixty fish traps in the lower part of the Shoals built by Jim Lackey, Thos. Peden, Press Hardin, Jas. Douglas and Joel Carter, Sr.

Chickasaw (Riverton), Buzzard Roost (west of the Cherokee of today, (Cherokee did not become a town till the completion of the railroad just before the War), Barton, LaGrange, Leighton, South Port, and Bainbridge were thriving centers of population; however, from the beginning Tuscumbia held first place in the county as a business and industrial center. Indeed it was one of the most prosperous towns in the State. There was a real boom about 1831 due to the prospects offered by the building of the railroad from the town to the Landing. The late John R. Price said that South Florence literally moved over to Tuscumbia. Florence disdainfully referred to her formidable rival as Deshler's Cross Roads, for David Deshler was the leading spirit in the boom. It is from old copies of the North Alabamian which was established in that year that the facts concerning the

and the second s business life of Tuscumbia from 1830 to 1860 are gleaned. The publishers solicited advertisements at "\$1.00 per square (12 lines or less) for the first insertion and 50c for each continuance. A liberal discount for those who advertise by the year." The business firms must have realized, even then, the importance of advertising, for the greater part of each paper was devoted to that purpose, some of the advertisements running for four or more years. In the upper left hand corner of each insertion was a drawing illustrating the thing advertised—a steamboat, a train, a gin, carry-all, a house, a saddle, a globe on a stand accompanying announcements concerning schools; and a Negro with a pack on his back, running, calls attention to a reward offered for a runaway slave.

Tuscumbia, and the whole Muscle Shoals area, was a veritable beehive of industry during the thirities,—with the building of the railroads, the canal around the Shoals, and the Florence bridge, Tuscumbia was fast becoming an important distributing point. Among the largest wholesale and commission houses located in Tuscumbia, for the most part along Commercial Row, were W. H. Recse, Christian and Bell, T. Limerick and Co., Branham Merrill and Co., J. Pollock, J. Briggs and D. D. McClune. W. H. Reese and Co., was one of the largest wholesale companies, announcing "arrivals" by almost each boat of large consignments of various articles, as-"187,000 segars just received from Philadelphia and New York; 20 kegs and cans of oysters . . . 2,000 pounds of bar lead . . . 25 bbls. of old rectified whiskey, which will be sold low for cash . . . barrels of beer and of vinegar . . . 20 dozens of chairs of latest style . . . 8 tons of castings, 50 bags of shot, 25 kegs and 25 canister of Du-



pont best rifle powder . . . 18 hhds. superior brown sugar . . . "

Another large commission house announced:

"Just received—from Baltimore and Louisville, per steamers St. Lawrence and Warren,

50 Bbls. Old Bourbon County Whiskey

11 Boxes Kentucky Tobacco

2 Half Pipes Dupes Brandy

1 Half Pipe Rochell Brandy

2 Cases Table Salt

I Pipe pure Rectified Spirits

2 Half Pipes Champaign Brandy

3 Qr. Casks Port Wine

3 Qr. Casks Calabona Wine

1 Or. Cask Sherry Wine

1 Qr. Cask Sherry Sup. Wine

1 Pipe Holland Gin

5 Casks Champaign5 Casks Champaign Sup(erior)

10 Bbls. Muscat Wine

5 Bbls. Muscat Sup. Wine

5 Qr. Casks French Madeira Wine

2 Pipes French Madeira Sup.

Wine

8 Bbls. American Brandy

½ Pipe Jamaica Rum

5 Bbls. American Gin5 Bbls. New England Rum

15 Boxes Tobacco

30 Boxes Raisons

30½ Boxes Raisons

5 Bbls. Sicily Almonds

5 Bbls. Filberts3 Bbls. Cream Nuts

20 Boxes Smoked Herrings

150 Kegs F. Oysters

20 Boxes Sperm Candles

20 Kegs Dupont Powder

8 Boxes Soap

Offered low for cash, by D. D. McClune."

The same firm also announces in same paper—"4500 Galls, Stoneware, assorted

10 Doz. Earthen Flower Pots

10 Bushels of Herdsgrass Seed

* * * * * * *

46000 Lbs. Superior N. O. Sugar for sale in bbls. or hogsheads, low for the n-e-e-d-f-u-l."

'Just received from Baltimore and Louisville:

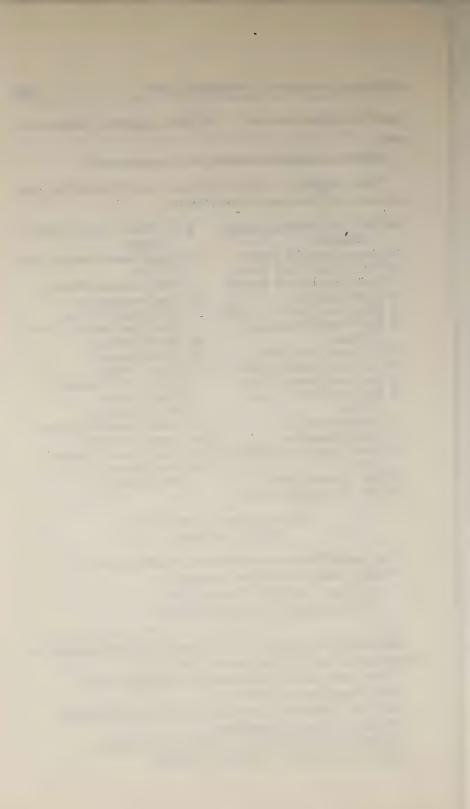
150 Kegs Fresh Oysters.

495,000 Superior Spanish Cigars, favorite brands.

10,000 toy or fire crackers.

5 Bbls. of Loaf Sugar. 10 Bbls. Ky. Apples.

10 Boxes Candy. 5 Boxes Tobacco.



300 Gals. Stone Jugs and Jars. 4800 Stone Pipes, &c, &c. All of which will be sold for—SHIN PLASTERS.

D. D. McClune."

J. Pollock advertises: "Ladies', Gentlemen's, and Boys' saddles; new feathers; 5000 feet of mahogany veneering; a full assortment of such books as are used in the schools, Slates, Paper, Quills, Ink, &, &."

As an example of the activity of some of the Commis-

sion merchants in 1837 the following is quoted:

"The undersigned again announces to the public that they have made arrangements as will enable them to transport most of the cotton shipped from this point in Steamboats to New Orleans. The Steamer Pennsylvania having been overhauled and arranged so as to carry cotton with safety, will be off for New Orleans by the first rise in the water in the Tennessee.

The Mohican having been thoroughly overhauled and fitted up in substantial manner will be in readiness to receive cotton immediately on the departure of the Pennsylvania, and if necessary will take in tow the Mohawk, which will enable all those desirous of early shipments to

get their cotton off without delay.

In addition to the above boats, we feel authorized in saying that the Walk-in-the-Water . . . will ply regularly between this and New Orleans. We have in a state of forwardness a splendid Tob Boat, now on the stock at Tuscumbia Landing which will be ready in time for the transhipment of the cargoes of the large boats 'which in low water could not come beyond Chickasaw or Waterloo.' We however pledge ourselves to double our diligence to avoid future delay.

We will have an agent in New Orleans, who will at-

tend strictly to the interest of the shippers.

T. Limerick and Co."

H. H. Forsyth, a member of the firm, was located in Louisville to attend to the company's business in that city.

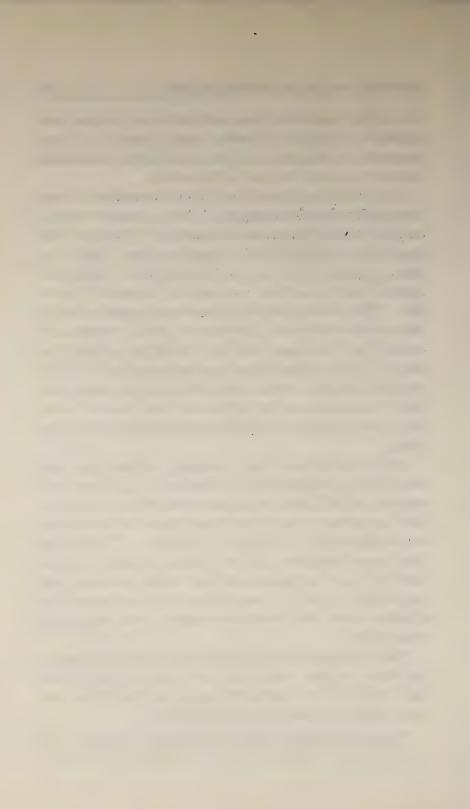
It is to be remembered that each returning steamer was loaded with cargoes of boxes, casks, barrels and even hogsheads of the produce of the world for the commission firm at this end of the line in Tuscumbia.

It is rather significant that of all the commission firms advertised through the papers of that day in the thirties, only one Mobile connection is mentioned. The great Alabama port was losing all the commerce from North Alabama because there was no transportation connection between the two sections so completely separated by nature. The fact explains why there was a scarcely a legislative session but loudly advocated a canal or railroad to connect the Tennessee with the Tombigbee or the Alabama. Scheme after scheme was advanced to effect the proposed project. People felt it was "a crying shame for Mobile to continue to pay tribute to New Orleans" when relief could be had by connecting the two sections of the State.

Livery stables were very necessary in those days and were run in connection with every inn. J. J. Traux announced in 1837 that he had taken the stable attached to the Tuscumbia Inn on Sixth Street where he has opened an establishment for the sale of horses. "Having on hand some handsome and easy riding carriages, etc., a few first rate harness-horses, and sober, attentive and experienced drivers, he would be glad to accommodate all who wish to hire private conveyances from this to any other place."

The best known hotel Tuscumbia ever had—the Franklin House, in later years called the Parshall Hote!—was built in 1837. The North Alabamian of April 14 of that year carried the following announcement:

"Franklin House. This splendid Hotel, recently built on an extensive, elegant and comfortable plan, and fur-



nished in the best style, with new furniture throughout, will be opened on the first day of June by the subscriber, who will be assisted in keeping it by his brother, James B. Ransom, well known in the South and West as a tavern-keeper.

Strangers and boarders will be politely and comfortably accommodated and the greatest attention bestowed upon Travelers and their Horses. Rates reasonable.... This House is on Railroad Street, fronting 120 feet, running back 114 feet, three stories high, and embracing sixty odd apartments. Attached to it are an Ice-House, a Barber's Shop, a Boot Blacks Room, a Bathing Room, a Livery and a Porter.

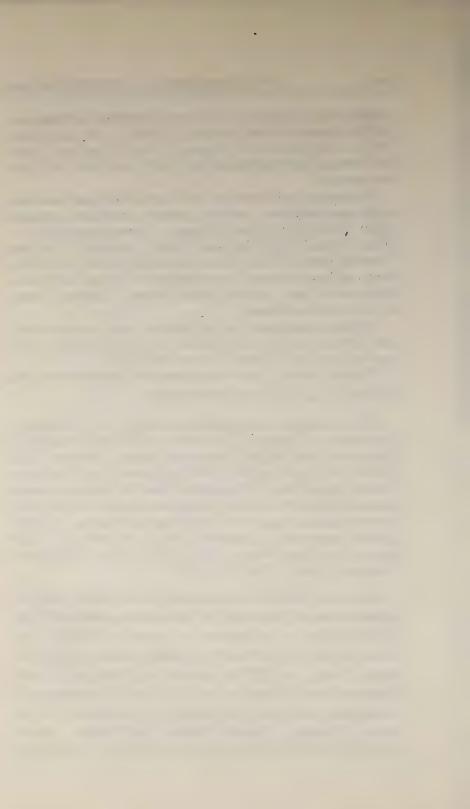
My long experience in the business, my pride to excell, and poverty to urge me, induce me to believe that I can

and will please. Robert Ransom and Co."

On the ground floor were stores and among them was that of R. L. Bliss, who announced:

"Just received a splendid assortment of Perfumery, consisting of Cologne, Lavender, and Florida Waters in quart and pint bottles, of superior flavor. Chlorine Tooth Wash for cleansing the teeth and preserving the gums; Toilet Soaps; Ward's Vegetable Hair Oil for the restoration and growth of hair, giving health and beauty, and preventing baldness; Otto of Roses; Lip Salve, Sp-popacious Compound, a superior article for shaving. For sale at the Drug Store of R. L. Bliss, No. 1 (Corner) Franklin House. Dec. 29, 1837."

Benjamin Gleadall, whose name is associated with the oldest house still standing in Tuscumbia, announced Sept. 1, 1837, that he had opened an extensive cabinet warehouse on Main Street in the building known as the Railroad Hotel. In 1839 he moved to Sixth and Market Street where "he had on hand a splendid assortment of furniture, consisting of Mahogany sideboards, Secretaries, Bureaus, Centre Tables, End Tables, Stands, Chairs and Sofas, and a general assortment of bedsteads,



&, &. Mr. Gleadall operated the first public hearse in Tuscumbia about 1837.

G. W. and G. P. Hanks were engaged in Gin Making. They were also "prepared to accommodate the public with Turned Columns of every description necessary for the use of builders in the most approved and elegant styles."

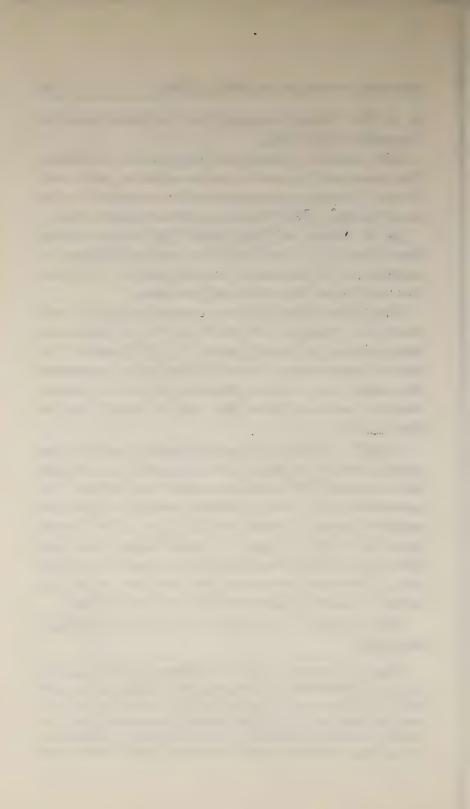
Jas. M. Moore and Seth Staley "Beg leave to inform their friends . . . that they have associated themselves together for the purpose of carrying on the Tin, Sheet Iron and Copper Manufacturing Business.

John Pollock who also was engaged in the Tin and Sheet Iron Business, and advertised that he would exchange cash or tin for old pewter. G. W. Creamer "Respectfully announces to the public that he has commenced the Saddle and Harness business, in all its various branches, one door below Mr. Long's Saddle Shop on Sixth Street..."

In 1837 J. Truelove, as superintendent, ran the Tuscumbia Foundry, where all kinds of castings of any size not exceeding 2500 pounds in weight could be had. In connection with it was a Machine Shop in which were employed mechanics equal in skill to any in the United States and where all kinds of Steam-Engine work and Machinery of every description were executed in the best style. Here were made the repairs and some of the cars for the Tuscumbia, Courtland and Decatur Railroad.

Along Planters' Row (Sixth Street) were the retail merchants.

"Clark T. Barton; J. & W. B. Hogun, who announced a large assortment of Bagging and Rope, 'cheap for cash'; Childress and Tremble, would inform their friends and patrons that they have recently received from the eastern cities an extensive and everlasting assortment of the finest ready-made Clothing, Hats, Shoes and



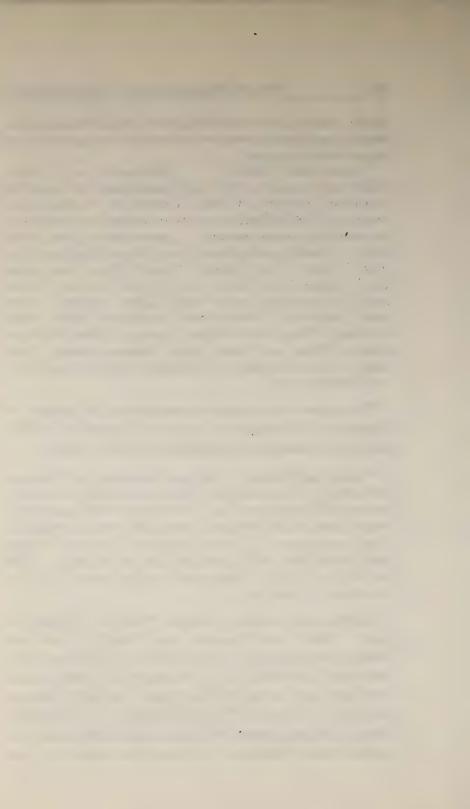
Boots, that has ever been brought to this or to any other market, and indeed every other article that appertains to a gentleman's apparel . . . "

'Saltzer and Halsey . . . Merchants and Tailors. Have just received a very large assortment of Superfine and extra Superfine Clothes, Cassemers, Vestings, embracing all the beautiful variety of colors and paterns to be worn the present season . . . Super Black, Blue, Drab, Buff, Lavender, corded cassemers, Super Black and figured Velvets; Tibet Cloths; Drapd' Estes; Sea Grass Cloth; Super Black Bombazine; Corded Linens; Twilled and Plain summer cloths; White Linen Drillings; Worsted Cambroons: Fancy Buff Vestings: Ready Made Clothing: Fine Hats, Stocks, Cravats, Pocket Hankerchiefs; White and Black Satin Bosoms; Ready Made Shirts; Linen Bosoms and Collars; Suspenders, Gloves and Hosiery, etc. . . . "

The above is an eloquent comment on the fashions of that day and of the state of society in Tuscumbia in 1837, as is the following advertisement of C. H. Trabue:

"Shoes and Boots. I am now receiving per Steamer Wheeling, a fresh supply of shoes and boots, consisting in part of Gent's super calf, Morroco, stitch'd and peg'd boots, Gent's Calf Brogans, Pumps, Monroe, Jackson and Van Buren shoes . . . Ladies' super calf, Morroco, Prunela and Gaiter Boots, col'd black and fur top kid slips . . . 500 pr. red and black brogans and various other kinds too numerous to mention . . . "

Keenan and Goodloe announce "600 lbs. of good tallow." There were Simpson and Hubert; Bryan and Mhoon, bought out in 1837 by Bean, Wright and Co., who were "just receiving by Steamboat Brighton a splendid assortment of old Kentuck Jeans, Lindseys, Kerseys and socks." James H. Tremble conducted the Tuscumbia Drug Company before 1840, advertised 1200 dozen "assorted Patent Medicines . . . French Perfumery . . . and



1000 copies of Webster's Spelling Books." Cooper and Norman had for sale "4800 yds. of superior Tenn. Bagging and 5000 lbs. of rope." Then there were J. D. Brady and Company, and L. D. Wallace. William and Jim Challen kept a grocery and furniture store. Mr. William Challen was a cabinet maker, a manufacturer of beautiful furniture, also of metalic caskets. He made coffins for the soldiers during the War.

The old papers announce a number of sales of negroes as:

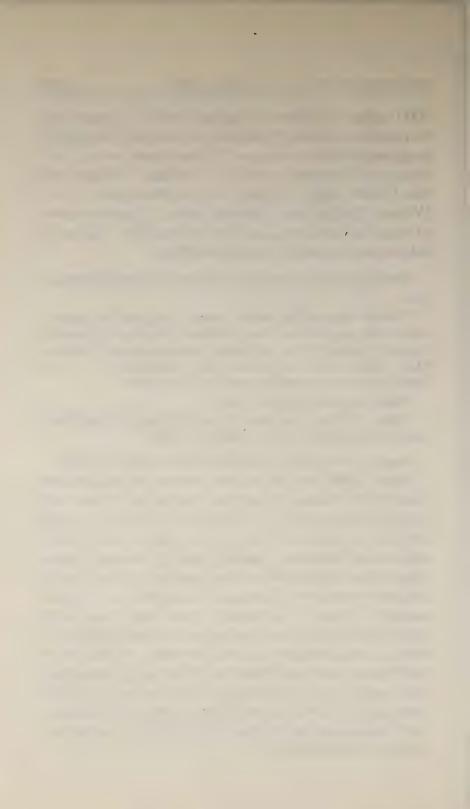
"On the day of the sale of land, I will sell in accordance with an order of the Orphans' Court of Franklin County (Colbert) the following negroes, to-wit: Maria, Mat, John, Ned, Ann, Mary and Alexander. . . . On Fielder Place, eight miles west of Tuscumbia."

There was also negroe hiring:

"65 to 70 likely negroes will be hired out at Leighton, on Saturday, the 30 inst., Dec. 22, 1837."

Negroes were sold at public auction to satisfy debts.

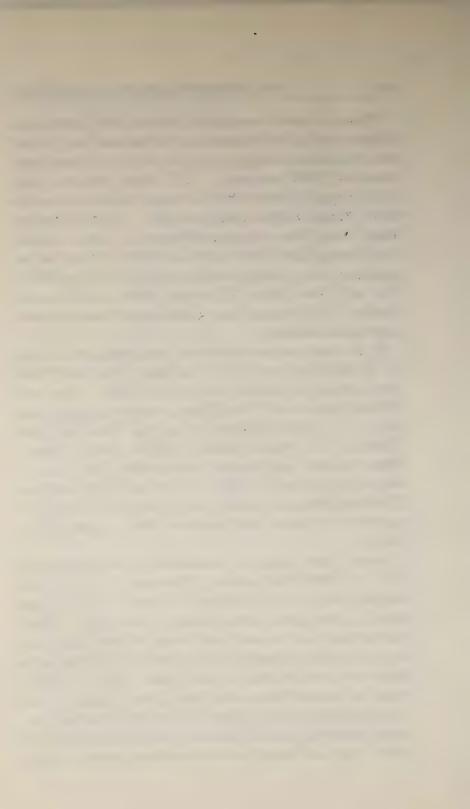
About 1836, the time of the removal of the Indians from North Mississippi and the opening up of that section for homesteading a remarkable hejira set in early one fall, consisting of wagon after wagon, each full of women and children, passing directly through town. Upon being asked whither they were going their invariable reply would be: "Going to Mississippi," or "To Arkansas." Month after month, year after year, with each recurring fall this ceaseless trek of immigrants contined. Local merchants taking advantage of this, way-laid them en route and reaped a rich harvest by supplying their wants for the next stage of their journey. The old states of the Carolinas and Georgia and even Alabama were again emptying themselves of their hardy adventurous sons and daughters.



There are no old newspapers between 1841 and the late fifties to tell of the various men in business, but by that time the list had changed, only a few of the former merchants of 1840 remaining. R. L. Ross, who had been in the Drug Business for ten or more years advertised in 1859: "More Light—Lamps—Lamps. Just received at Ross' Drug Store a large assortment of Lamps suitable for burning Coal, Rosin and Lard Oil. (It is to be remembered that coal-oil was discovered only in 1859.) Cut and Plain Globes, Chimneys, Wicks and beautiful shades." At the same time Challen and Tompkins were advertising candles.

F. A. Ross was an auctioneer and merchant, as were W. R. McClune and J. H. Tompkins. Peet and Steels were among the largest merchants in 1859. Peet and Winston advertised "Hoop Shirts, varying in price from \$1 to \$6." Kohn and Brother handled "Men and Boys Clothing." B. Pybas handled Metalic Burial Cases. Myer, Brother and Company was another firm. One of the largest stores in 1859 was that of John Andrews. The firm oftenest recalled in later years was that of W. and M. J. Warren, who reopened their business after the War.

Isaac Young came to Tuscumbia from Washington. D. C., in 1835, and opened a Carriage Factory in the building on the corner of Main and Fourth Streets, owned today by the Helen Keller Library Association. Then the building had a porch with large columns extending over the west pavement; the second floor stored with handsome carriages was a show room. Mr. T. T. Roland, an educated man who came from England in the fifties worked in the factory. There was another carriage factory in town at the same time, the one owned by a Mr. Hart and located on the northwest corner of Main

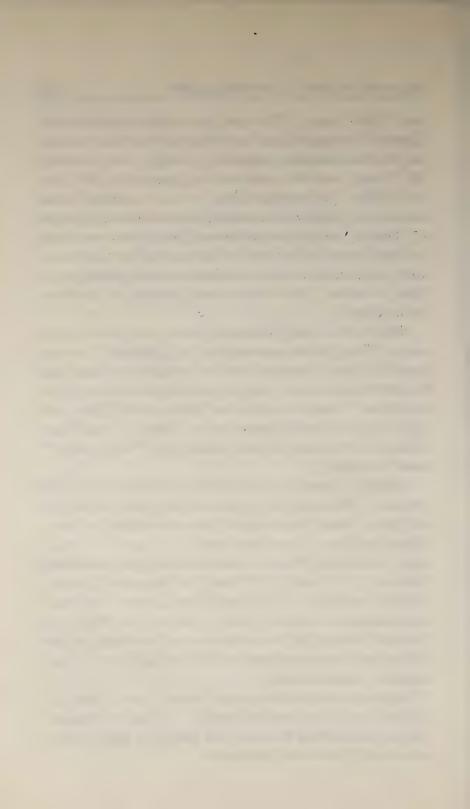


and Third Streets. The two factories competed in the County Fair just before the War for the prize offered for the best and most beautiful carriage. One made by Mr. Young won the prize and was bought by Mr. Guy for \$1200. A beautiful thing it was, especially when horses with their silver trimmed harness were hitched to it. During the War when General Dodge was preparing to leave town, he sent one of his men to the Guy home with instructions to hitch the horses to the carriage and bring it to him. He sent his new property to his home in the North.

Next to the Young Carriage Factory on Main Street was a Livery Stable operated by Mr. Chitester. It was here the Stages changed their teams and from here, like to Bus Stations today, that the old stages went out in all directions. Down the street on the corner of Main and Fifth was the hotel, known in the fifties as the Horn House, where many of the passengers, "laying over," spent the night.

Leighton, founded as described in Chapter II, was growing. William Gregg, who had kept the Inn on the old Byler Road, also engaged in merchantile business. Other merchants, about 1860 were J. A. and I. C. Madding, Jim and Ike Moody, Carter and Leggett, Rosenthal Brothers, J. C. and J. W. Rand, DeLony and Latham, and Hartwell King. H. C. and Alex Leckey, two Irishmen, amassed a fortune there. During the War they floated a British flag over their place of business and for this reason were unmolested, while practically every other business was destroyed.

LaGrange, with its two noted schools, was a flourishing town of five hundred people. It had a Masonic Lodge, and African Colonization Society, a good church and several flourishing businesses.



Chickasaw was famous in early days as the head of summer navigation and in fact continued so to be till the building of the Colbert Shoals in the eighties.

Buzzard Roost, about where Dixon or Chisca is today, was the most flourishing place in the western part of the county before the founding of Cherokee about the time the Memphis and Charleston Railway was finished. Buzzard Roost was a favorite Stage Stand, a post office, and the center of the social life of a group of prominent families. The Government Post Office was located in a large general merchandise store owned by Wm. Dixon, who lived, until the time he built his colonial mansion, in a house near by, said to have been the residence of Levi Colbert. It was a one and a half story frame house with the usual added-to ells and step-ups and downs of houses of those times. This house was the famous hostelry along the Natchez Trace and the roads between Tuscumbia and the places to the West. Many mail stages passed through there a day. It was remembered by traveling men as an excellent resting place, and for its wonderful table fare; and in the aftertimes inquiries were made for the Dixon Place and Aunt Betsy's famously good things provided for and awaiting the stage passengers. Aunt Betsy's "Waffles" were especially noted through the valley by the stage passengers.

South of Buzzard Roost were some good planters, Wm. B. Alsobrook, Dick Allen, Dr. Jacob Johnson, William Alexander and Richard Mann.

Cherokee, named in honor of the Indians who had one time claimed the land upon which the town was situated, was founded in 1856 upon the completion of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad. The old stage ceased to run through Buzzard Roost; the travel on the Natchez Trace declined; the new station on the railroad grew.

Section 1 and 1 an

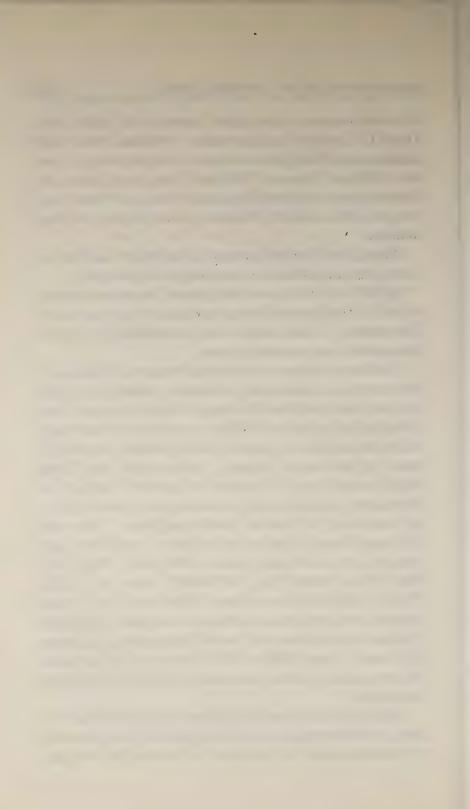
Cherokee became a post office December 10, 1856, with David C. Oates its first postmaster. William Bell, David Lindsay, and Whit Dean were the first merchants. Doctors William Desprez, William Cross, and James M. Houston were the first physicians; Professor John Craig was the first teacher; Reverend Isaac Milner the first minister.

During the War the armies of the North and of the South were at different times camped at Cherokee.

By 1870 the little town had grown important enough to bid for the honor of being the County Seat but lost to Tuscumbia. It has always been surrounded by a good population of substantial citizens.

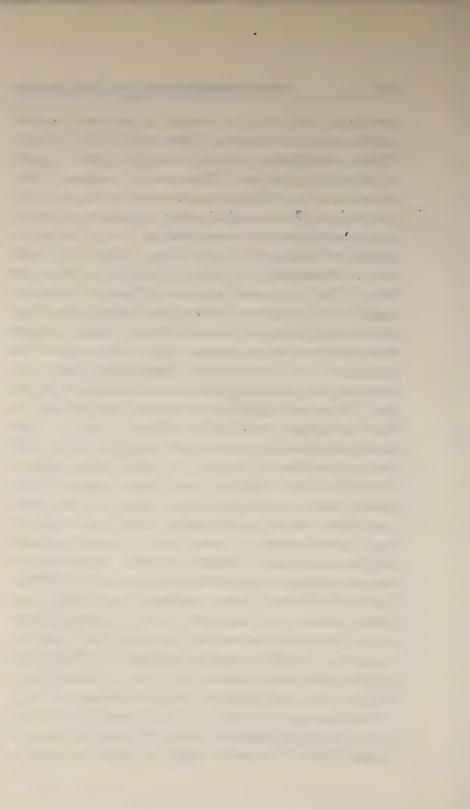
It is thus seen that the industrial centers of the county were amply provided with progressive business and professional men; and that the lands of the county were fairly well taken up before 1860 by planters who bent every effort to achieve the fortune which seemed assured to them by the cotton industry, upon which the "Deep South" was rising. However the economic serenity of the planter was disturbed periodically as prices rose or fell, influenced by local or world conditions. The price of cotton through these years has bound up with its volumes of human interest stories-1818, 34c; 1820, 17c; 1823, 11.4c; 1825, 21c; 1827-1832, about 9c; 1835, 17.45c; 1840-1850, low prices; 1850-1860, 12c. Some planters prospered when purchases were made on the rise of prices; while others lost, on declining prices. In those "fat years" from 1850 to 1860 the county experienced the most nearly perfect economic conditions vouchsafed to mortals.

About 1857 the planters organized an Agricultural Society, in which were discussed the questions as to the need of diversification, the curtailing of production, the im-



proving of the quality of cotton by the choice of seed and the system of handling. They read Dr. N. B. Cloud's "The Cotton Planter and the Soil of the South," devoted to scientific agriculture. There was a Tennessee Valley Agricultural and Mechanical Association organized for the purpose of encouraging better agriculture, mechanic and domestic arts and manufacturing; this to be accomplished by means of County Fairs. These fairs were held in Tuscumbia for three or four years before the War. The fair ground was west of town on the island made by the division of Spring Creek at the point where the concrete bridge on the Lee Highway is today. Bridges were built over the stream on which visitors entered the grounds. The Fair continued through five days of interesting programs, and prizes were awarded on the last day. Rules and regulations were strict and definite; the list of premiums very similar to those of today. There were premiums for various farm and field crops (\$10 for the best bale of cotton); for hogs, sheep, poultry, fruit; for floral displays; cured meats; canned fruits, jellies, preserves and pickles; hard soap, soft soap, lard, and tallow candles; apple vinegar, wines, cordials and cider: manufactures-in wood and iron-as carriages, wagons, carts and furniture; domestic manufacturewoolen blankets, woolen cloth for negroes, cotton cloth for negroes, carpeting, jeans, gingham, plaid lindsey, and socks; work of the shop and factory; farming implements; needlework, embroidery, patchwork, etc.; and last, fine arts. One of the imposing buildings was Floral Hall, which excited the interest of all, even the passengers on the Memphis and Charleston trains which ran near by.

Each day at ten o'clock in the morning the exhibitions began in the amphitheater with a "Grand Cavalcade of Saddle Horses": horses in single or double harness; or

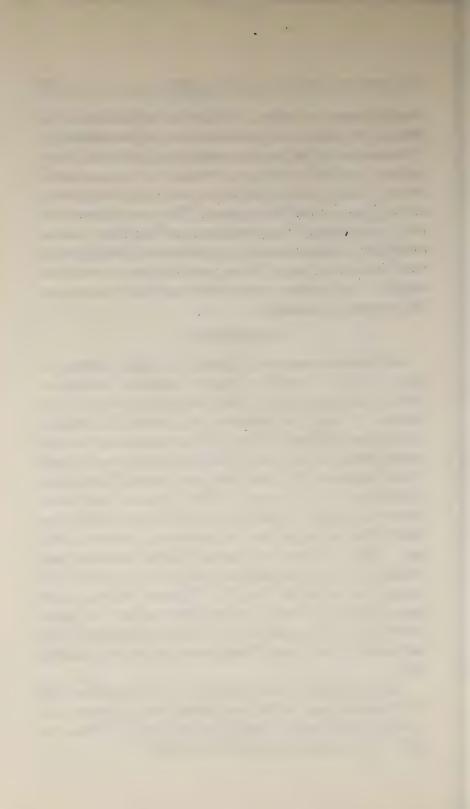


blooded horses; or mules, followed by exhibitions of all kinds of live stock, and demonstrations of horsemanship. The exercises of the last day consisted of a Grand Tournament in which a prize was awarded to the successful knight. Much jealous interest centered about the choice of the Queen of the Tournament. This was followed by the presentation of the premiums; and last there was an exhibition of equestrianship by gentlemen in which ladies were the judges; and of ladies, provided there were three entries. In the latter contest \$20 was the premium for the successful contestant.

NEWSPAPERS

On Saturday morning, March 13, 1824, Volume 1, No. 1, of the Franklin Enquirer initiated newspaper work to the people of the flourishing little town of Tuscumbia. It was first published by Richar'd B. Brickell on his press at Huntsville at \$3.00 per annum and proudly announced its policy as "Holding the doctrine adhered to and supported by those who are indeed Republicans (Democrats) to be correct. The Enquirer shall be a democratic paper." Indeed it spoke in no uncertain terms its admiration for its hero of democracy, Andrew Jackson. With the issue of August 25, the Enquirer was changed to the Tuscumbian, published by Robert W. Briggs and edited by Wm. W. Wharton holding to the same principles as stated by the former editor. It is not known when the publication of this paper ceased. The last issue in the files at Montgomery is that of January, 1827.

South Florence had its newspaper in connection with the Florence paper which was called South Florence Advertiser and Florence Gazette, edited by S. C. Posey, in 1832. The paper was founded in 1819.



Tradition has it that Asa Messenger³ began the publication of what continued till far into the twentieth century one of the outstanding papers of the state, the *North Alabamian*. An issue of December 29, 1837, is headed as follows:

NORTH ALABAMIAN

"Here shall the Press the People's rights maintain—unaw'd by influence, and unbridl'd by gain."

Vol. VI, No. 24

Whole No. 284

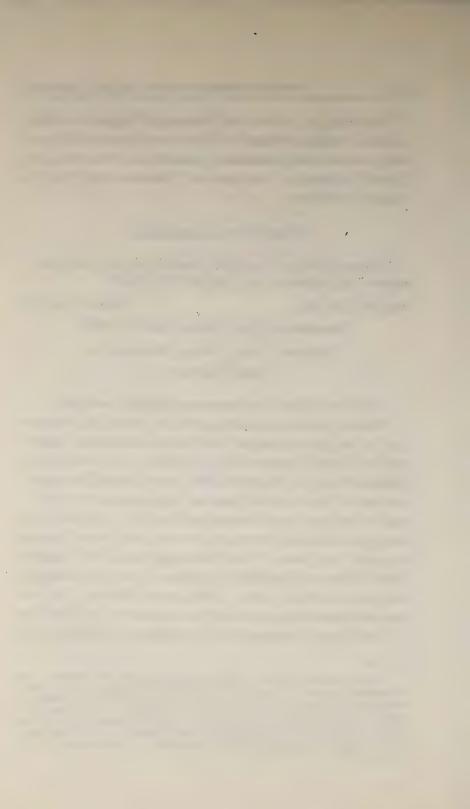
Tuscumbia, Ala., Friday, Dec. 29, 1837

Published Every Friday Morning by

Asa Messenger

At Four Dollars per annum—payable in advance"
William Rollston became associated with Mr. Messenger in the publication of the North Alabamian, bought out the latter's interest in the forties and continued to publish the paper till about 1860 when North Messenger, the son of the founder, assumed the duties of the publication and continued throughout the War with with the exception of a few interruptions while the Federal forces occupied the town. Mr. Messenger and Mr. Ralston were Whigs and fought the battles of that party through the pages of their paper. They scored Martin Van Buren and commented favorably on the election of Harrison in 1840; they denounced the legislature of Alabama for

The Messengers were highly cultured and talented people. Asa Messenger accumulated a comfortable amount of property in real estate and slaves. His mountain home reflected in the orchards, vineyards and fields surrounding it the intelligent and progressive agriculturist. The wife of the bright young editor, North Messenger, was Lillian Rozell, a highly talented writer, an author of some note. Their son, North Overton Messenger, was a journalist in Washington, D. C., after the War.



passing a bill empowering the election of the congressional delegation by general ticket instead of by districts as this would deprive the Whigs of two districts they would have carried. The editor comments intelligently on world affairs—gives an account of the British Opium War on China; and exults in the fact that the American export trade is increasing rapidly. During a great portion of the time the North Alabamian had been published before the War the Franklin Democrat was published at Tuscumbia by A. C. Matthews and later by Major Thomas J. Key and was the organ of the Democratic Party as that of Messenger and Ralston was of the Whig Party. There were many spirited tilts between the rivals.

Mr. Messenger died in 1865 and his paper became the property of Andrew Broder who leased it to F. A. Ross and John R. Green who conducted it as a Democratic paper for some time, after which C. C. Sheets ran it as a Republican paper.

Just a few years before the North and the South were arrayed against each other in fratricidal struggle, about 1858 or 1859, Dr. R. T. Abernathy and Dr. A. M. Barclay, two learned and highly respected gentlemen, began to publish an ultra Southern Democratic and States' Rights paper, The Constitution, which had an honored but short career, due to the fact that the office and other property were destroyed by the Federal troops. It is said that Dr. Abernathy put his press on a wagon and moved about with the Southern Army printing his paper as long as he could get newsprint with which to do so.

The intensity of feeling with which the South was arguing its constitutional rights in the fifties brought out another paper in Tuscumbia. The States' Right Democrat with the motto: "Allegiance to the Democratic Party is loyalty to the Constitution and the Union," edited by

Wm. G. Stephens. This publication ran for only three or four years.

EDUCATION

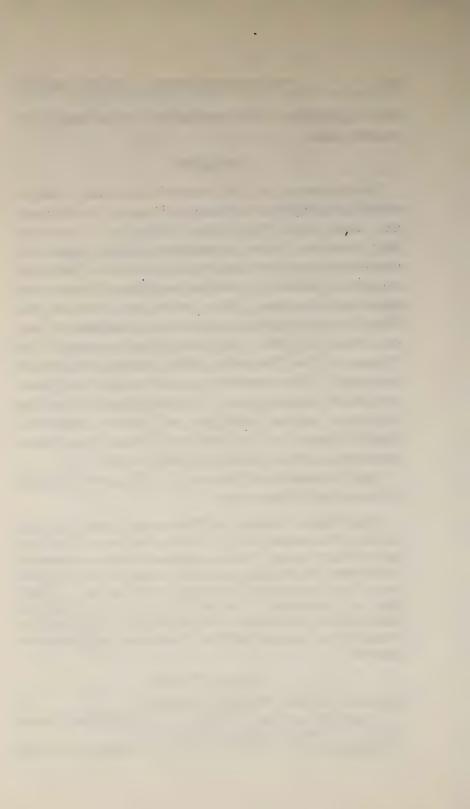
The children of the first settlers in the County went to school in the little old log Meeting House of the Methodists located on the Bluff above the Spring. It was not long, however, before enterprising citizens made arrangements for more comfortable quarters for both boys and girls, if indeed the girls had been allowed to go to the school with the boys. What, where, and how long the Male Academy had been in operation is not known; but, on October 31, 1825, the *Tuscumbian* announced "The Trustees of the Tuscumbia Male Academy will receive proposals . . . for a teacher to take charge of the Academy for the ensuing year. The flourishing state of the institution together with the well known healthiness (healthifulness) of the place will render it an object worth the attention of well qualified persons . . ."

The Tuscumbian of January 17, 1825, gave this piece of interesting information:

"The Female Academy in Tuscumbia, under the care of Miss Farrington will go into operation on the first day of March next. This is designed to be a permanent institution for the instruction of young ladies in all the useful and ornamental branches of education. A suitable and convenient Boarding House has been secured with school rooms under the same roof; the boarding house will be occupied by Mrs. Hoskins, a lady highly respected . . .

Terms of Tuition

Chemistry 15.00 per session



Drawing, Painting on Wood, Velvet, etc.,

Embroidery, Ring Work, and Music 20.00 per session

Board, exclusive of beds, etc.

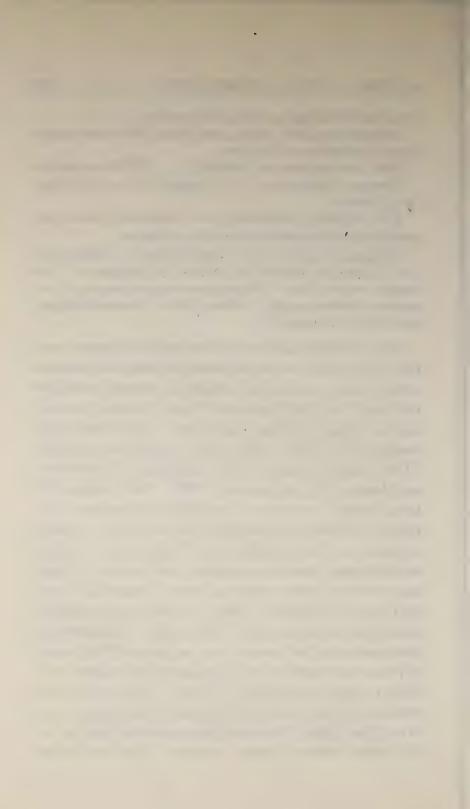
(for four and one-half months) 37.50 per session Thomas Woolridge; A. A. Campbell; Wm. W. Wharton, Trustees.

The following interesting and surprising notice ap-

peared about the same time in the local paper:

"Important to Youth. Stenography or Shorthand. The subscriber tenders his services to citizens of Tuscumbia and vicinity. He proposes to commence his lessons on Monday night, 13 Nov. 1825. Terms \$5.00 per pupil. H. O. Dyson."

These schools together with the ones that were opening on LaGrange Mountain about the same time indicate a high state of society in a section so recently opened in the New West. The Tuscumbia Female Seminary continued to enlarge its plant and faculty. The North Alabanian of Dec. 29, 1837, carried the following notice: "The Twelfth Session of this Institution will commence on Monday, 8th of January, 1838. The Seminary is large, highly convenient, pleasantly situated and furnished with ample accommodations for a large number of students. It is supplied with Philosophical, Astronomical, and Chemical apparatus, and pianos. A spacious and convenient boarding house is beautifully situated near the Seminary where the young ladies will be under the immediate care of the teachers. Parents and guardians may feel assured that no pains will be spared to render the boarding house a pleasant and healthy residence for their daughters and wards." There were seven members of the faculty at this time, among whom was Mrs. Ellen Gibbs, "favorably known as the principal of the South Boston Female Seminary. The curriculum



has been enlarged and the number of trustees greatly increased."

Of so much interest and so expressive of the culture of the fifties is the old catalogue of the Tuscumbia Female Seminary of 1852, printed by Wm. Rollston of the North Alabamian, that the following lengthy quotation from it seems justifiable:

"Rules and Regulations of the Seminary

Young Ladies are required to be punctual at school.

To thoroughly clean their shoes before entering the hall.

To deposit all bonnets, shawls, satchels, umbrellas and overshoes in the place designated for them.

To make no unnecessary noise within the walls of the building.

To leave the school immediately after dismissal in a quiet and lady-like manner.

To bow gracefully on presenting or receiving anything.

To stand while speaking to a teacher.

To keep all books clean, and the contents of desks neatly arranged. To deposit in desks all books, slates, pencils, &c., before dismissal.

To give notice through the school postoffice of all books, slates, &c., missing.

To raise the hand for permission to speak, if necessary, during study hours.

To be accountable for the condition of the floor nearest their own desks.

To arise on the arrival and departure of visitors.

To be prompt in going to and returning from a recitation room.

To speak loud enough when reciting to be distinctly heard by the teacher.

To refrain from all communications during study hours.

To be in their seats when the silence bell rings.

To promote as far as possible the happiness, comfort and improvement of others.

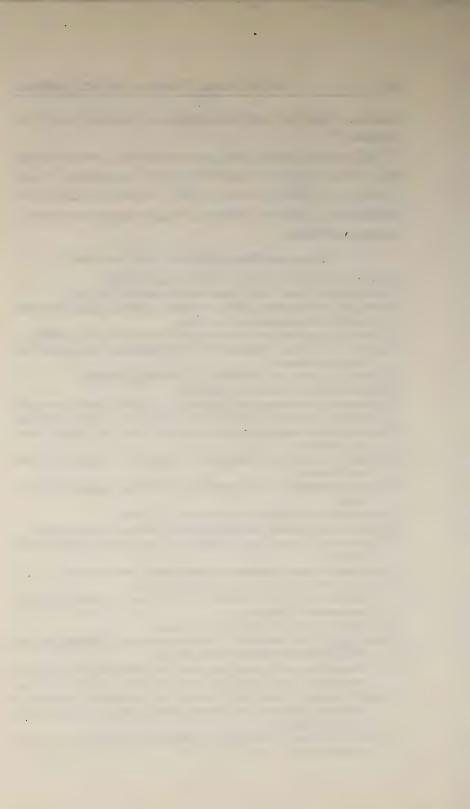
To study closely and attentively at home.

Music pupils are required to practice constantly, during the full time assigned them for that purpose.

It is hoped that each young lady will be provided with a pair of overshoes and an umbrella, with her name marked thereon.

Young ladies are prohibited from cutting, scratching, chalking or otherwise defacing the Pianos, Chairs, Desks, or any portion of the building.

From taking out Ink-wells, or meddling with the contents of another's desk.



From passing noisily or running through any portion of the building.

From leaving their seats for any purpose, except to receive class instruction.

From indulging in eating or drinking during study hours.

From wasting school hours by laughing, playing, idling, standing, looking around, teasing or otherwise, calling off the attention of other young ladies from their studies.

From visiting any music or recitation room without express permission from the Principal.

From reading any books or publications during school hours, excepting those which pertain directly to the lesson.

From muttering in the class, or asking unnecessary questions. Loud talking in the hall or any recitation room POSITIVELY prohibited.

GRADUATED, 1851

Miss Eliza Jane Gregg	Leighton, Ala.
3.6° 3.6° A . ° 33.7° 11	Cuero, Texas
Miss Letitia S. Pearsall	Tuscumbia, Ala.
Miss Mary Patia Pearsall	New Orleans, La.

GRADUATES, 1852

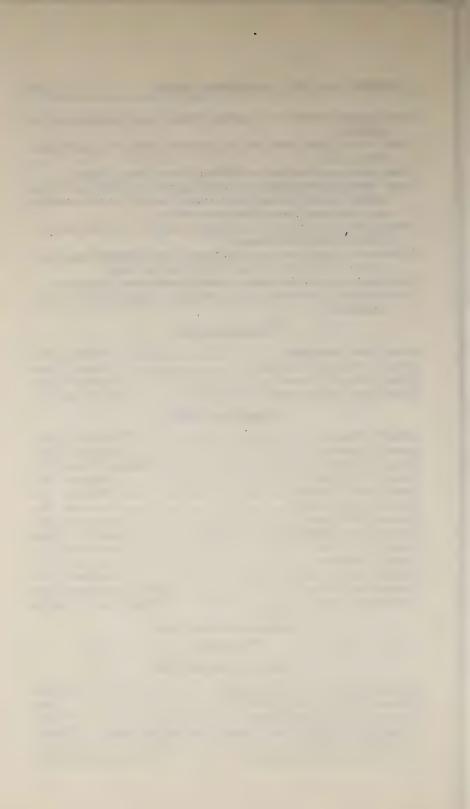
Ellen T. Barton	Tuscumbia, Ala.
Julia A. Seymour	
Eliza M. Harris	
Mary C. Hughes	Brickville, Ala.
Mary Ann Alexander	
Mary Frances Wallis	Brickville, Ala.
Martha B. Winston	
Mary Cooper Winston	Jonesville, Texas
Sarah L. Cockrill	Tuscumbia, Ala.
Sarah E. Rather	Tuscumbia, Ala.
Martha Ann McGregor	
Valedictory 1851	Miss Eliza Jane Gregg
Valedictory 1851	Miss Ellen T. Barton

DEPARTMENT OF STUDY

Text Books

ENGLISH DEPARTMENT

Grammar and Parsing Exercises	Bullion
Rhetoric (University Edition)	Blair
Aids to English Composition	_ Parker
Geography (Ancient and Modern, with outline maps)	Mitchell
Physical Geography B	
U. S. History, with Questions	



Ancient History Course of Reading Spelling Dictionary	Swan, Sanders and Goofrich Swan	
DEPARTMENT OF NATURAL SCIENCES		
Natural Philosophy Geology Meteorology Chemistry Philosophy of Natural History Botany Anatomy, Physiology and Hygiene v Astronomy with Plates	Hitchcock Brockelsby Drapers Smellie Wood vith Plates Cutter	
MATHEMATICAL, DEPARTMENT		
Mental Arithmetic Practical Arithmetic Algebra Legendre Larger Astronomy	Dodd and Adams Davies Davies	
DEPARTMENT OF INTELLECTUA	I, AND MORAL SCIENCE	
On the Mind On the Intellectual Powers Logic Elements of Criticism Moral Science	Pearl Hedge Kame	

DEPARTMENT OF LANGUAGES

...Palev

Butler

Alexander

Natural Theology

Analogy

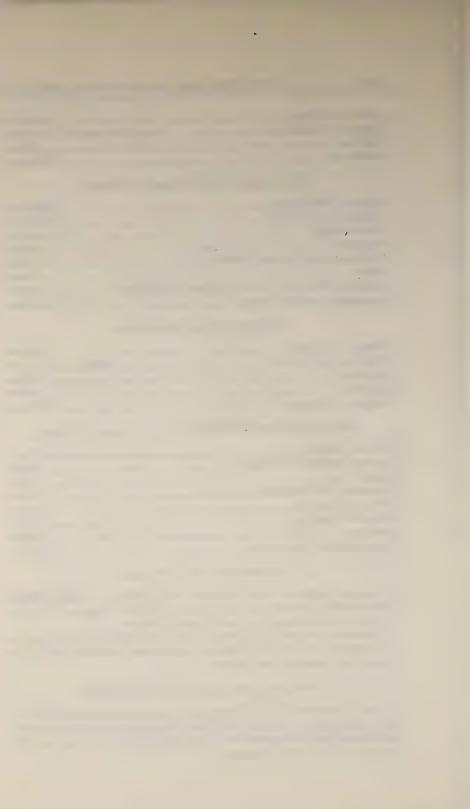
Evidences of Christianity

Latin—Bullion's Latin Grammar and Reader; Arnold's Prose Composition; Caesar, Sallust, Virgil, Cicero's Orations; Horace Cicero De Senectute, etc., And Tyler's Tacitus.

French—Orlendorff's French Grammar; Picot's First Lessons in French; Vie de Washington; Telemaque; Charles XII; Corinne; La Henriade and Racine.

DIPLOMAS AND CERTIFICATES OF HONOR

The Tuscumbia Female Seminary is an incorporated institution, and Diplomas are awarded to those who pass satisfactory examinations in the full course of English Studies; with one of the Ancient or Modern Languages.



"Certificates of Honor" are awarded to those who pass satisactory examinations in the partial course. A high attainment in Iusic or Drawing is considered equivalent to a Foreign Lanuage. Unexceptionable conduct is requisite, in order to obtain other Diploma or Certificate of Honor.

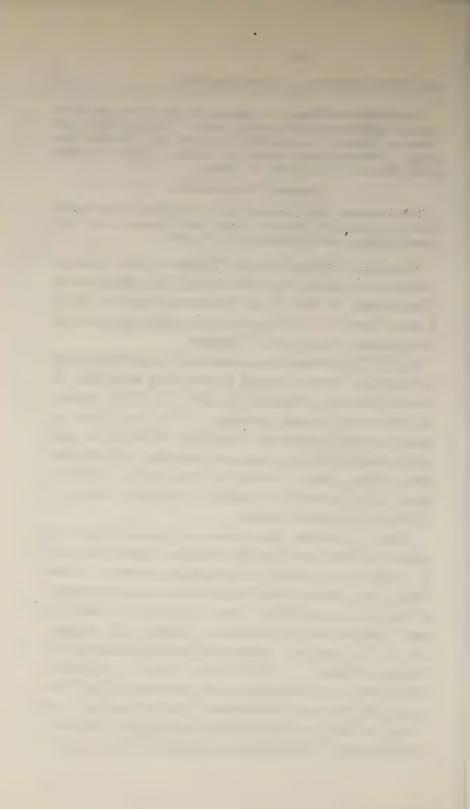
Sessions, Vacations, &c.

The Scholastic Year is divided into two sessions of five months ach, commencing the first of October and Closing in July, with week holiday from Christmas to New Year."

Handsome Daguerreotyped Diplomas were awarded of those who passed creditably through the whole course. The diploma of Mrs. L. B. Thornton, who was Marie Louise Meredith, still hangs on the wall in the home of her daughter, Miss Laura Thornton.

In 1855 the trustees announced that a competent corps of Southern teachers would be employed with Miss S. Amelia Jones as Principal; in 1859 Mr. T. B. Johnson of Mississippi became principal. With some interruptions the school continued throughout the War; its long and honorable history terminated tragically in 1866 when the buildings, located where the Presbyterian Manse is today, were burned by a number of negroes, excited to the deed by fanatical leaders.

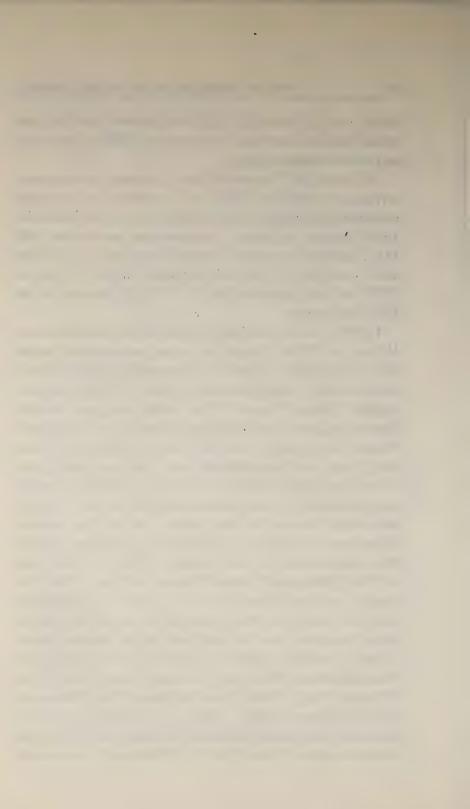
There was another large school for girls in Tuscumbia before the War known as the Franklin Female Institute. It is not known when it was founded; certainly before 1837, for an issue of the North Alabamian of December of that year announced the "exercises of the Franklin Female Institute will be resumed on Monday, 22 of January, in the large and convenient building known as the Mansion House . . . The boarding house as heretofore will be under the immediate superintendence of the Principal, with whom all the teachers (five in number) will reside and have oversight of the young ladies committed to their charge. The notice was signed by thirteen prom-



inent men as trustees. It is not known how long the school was in operation; the papers of 1859 do not carry any notices concerning it.

No doubt the Tuscumbia Male Academy ran an uninterrupted course till 1861, but the notices in the paper concerning this school were so short that it has been difficult to trace its history. At one time just before 1839 Mr. Harris of Russellville taught here; Rev. A. L. Kline was principal of the Male Academy in the Spring of 1859, but was succeeded by Mr. F. L. B. Goodwin in the Fall of that year.

In 1854, on the northeast corner of the intersection of Water and Third Streets, in a one room school house, M. H. Thompson opened his Tuscumbia Classical Institute offering in addition to the regular "English course a regular College Course." This school has gone down in history on account of the thoroughness of the work done. Classes, not grades were the line of division in those days; tests and examinations were oral and were given at the "closing of school" to show off the bright pupils, not particularly to determine who could advance into the next class; the teacher had already decided that matter. Those were the days of the birch rod discipline and the few gray-headed men who remain of the boys who went to "Mr. Thompson's school" love to tell how "The Professor" required them "to do the sums" or applied the rod with vigor; and then proclaim the advantages of the stern discipline over the easy methods of modern times. Among his boys were the Coopers, the Hustons, the Throckmortons, Warrens, Christians, Sam Meredith, Ed Winston, Hugh Finley, two Newsums, Paul Thompson. M. B. Patterson, Gibbs, Cremer, Joe Trimble, two Baxters, and Mr. James Jackson, who alone is left to speak with reverence a word for Mr. Thompson's stern sense



of discipline, his unswerving justice and abiding interest.

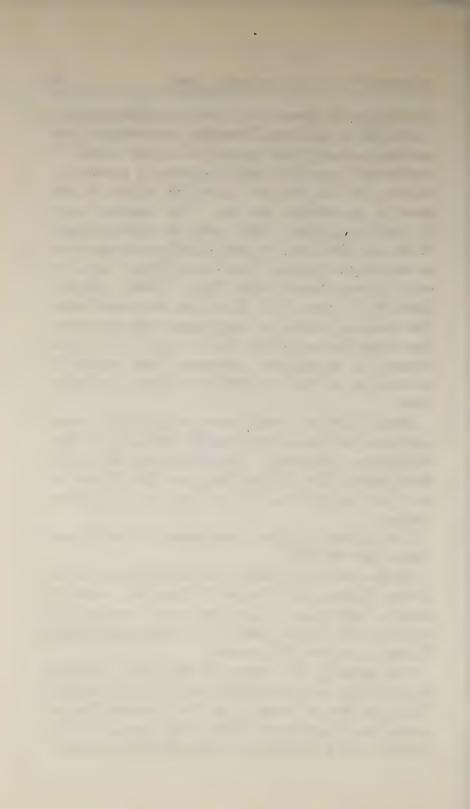
In 1825 on LaGrange Mountain was erected a commodious two story brick building for a girls' school. It was named Lafayette Academy in honor of General Lafayette, who was that year paying his respects to Alabama by an extended visit here. The Academy began its first term January, 1826, under the superintendency of Mr. and Mrs. Hall, teachers of ability and experience, so declared the trustees—John Davis, Richard Ellis, Jessie H. Croom, James Smith, Wm. H. Winter, Richard Jones, W. J. Croom, T. E. Tartt, and Alexander Sledge. The Academy reached its height under the administration of the Reverend Daniel Perrin Bester, D.D., a great scholar, an accomplished gentleman, who became its president in the Fall of 1826 and continued till about 1835.

Many of the best young women of the Valley graduated from this institution during the regime of Dr. Bester and even afterwards. Among them were Mrs. Mary King Fennell, Mrs. Martha King Jones, Mrs. Mary-Curtis Myatt Napier, Mrs. Oswald King, who was Martha DeLony.

The Academy buildings were burned by the Federal Army April 28, 1863.

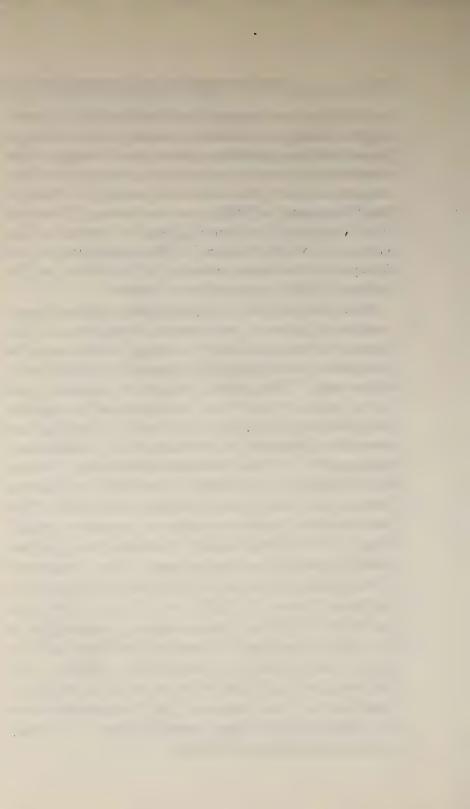
On the mountain, previous to the establishment of La-Grange College, Mr. Edward D. Sims had opened "a school of high grade for boys." and was in such favor as a teacher that he was elected to a professorship in the College at the time of its opening.

The popularity and success of these early academies on LaGrange suggested to the citizens of the Tennessee Valley the idea of trying to get the Tennessee Conference to locate its proposed college on the mountain. They therefore sent a committee to treat with the Commission-



ers who had been intrusted with the business of founding the college in reference to locating it on LaGrange. So well did these gentlemen present the advantages of the situation that upon the reading of the report of the Commissioners before the Conference meeting in Murfresboro, Tennessee, in 1828, it was unanimously "Resolved, The Tennessee Conference College be located at LaGrange in North Alabama." The co-operation of the Mississippi Conference, meeting at Tuscaloosa, on December 25, 1828, was sought and secured.

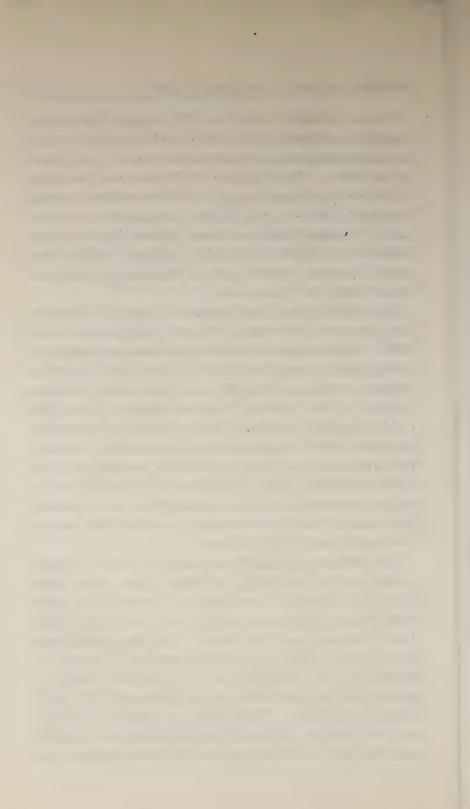
West in his History of Methodism in Alabama says a number of influences were potent in the choice of La-Grange for the location of the college which was to be a non-sectarian institution for literary and scientific education only. "The persons living in the community and in the adjacent valley were intelligent and prosperous, had an interest in such an institution of learning, and were able financially to contribute to its establishment and support. . . . Next, LaGrange was scarcely a village, and in that day the absence of population at a seat of learning was held to be a good guarantee against "the introduction of expensive habits and destructive vices." Finally, the inspiring scenery, the health-giving air and water captivated the commissioners. Those empowered to erect and equip and set in operation the college met at LaGrange January 10, 1829, and disposed of the steps and proceeded with all preparations so promptly that in one year and one day the necessary buildings had been erected and equipment installed for the College to open its doors, just eight days before an act of the legislature incorporating it was approved. Just four months before the University of Alabama opened its doors. LaGrange was the first college in Alabama.



The act provided that of the fifty trustees, twenty-one should be residents of the vicinity, and proceeded to name the outstanding men representing all the religious bodies of the Valley. The character of the men and the extent of the territory represented by the non-resident trustees expressed a bid for a far-reaching influence for the institution. Among them were two famous Indian chiefs, Greenwood LeFlore, that crafty, wealthy Choctaw politician, from the western part of Mississippi, and John Ross, founder of Chattanooga.

Everything about the college—its faculty, its curriculum, its whole life—speaks of a day far removed from 1935. Stern, elegant, dignified professors, as deeply and fundamentally grounded in the Puritan faith as in the subjects which they taught, such men under the wise guidance of Rev. Robert Payne as president from 1830 to 1846, and his successors, inspired many young men to drink deep at the Pierian springs of knowledge. Among the professors was one remembered lovingly by Alabamians today, Henry S. Tutwiler, who taught mathematics and chemistry; and another, Prof. A. A. McGregor, honored and loved by many people of this section who knew him in his later years.

The tuition was \$20.00 a year, for which sum the young sons of the Valley and many from other states had the privilege of becoming well grounded in "pure mathematics, logic, mental and moral philosophy, Greek, Latin, chemistry and literature." The class rooms were in a stately old three story brick structure of Grecian architecture. For \$165.00 a year they secured rooms in a similar building and meals at the Steward's Hall, with laundry in addition. There were four secret fraternities; and two literary societies—the LaFayette and Dialectecal, the halls for which were in the Main Building, and

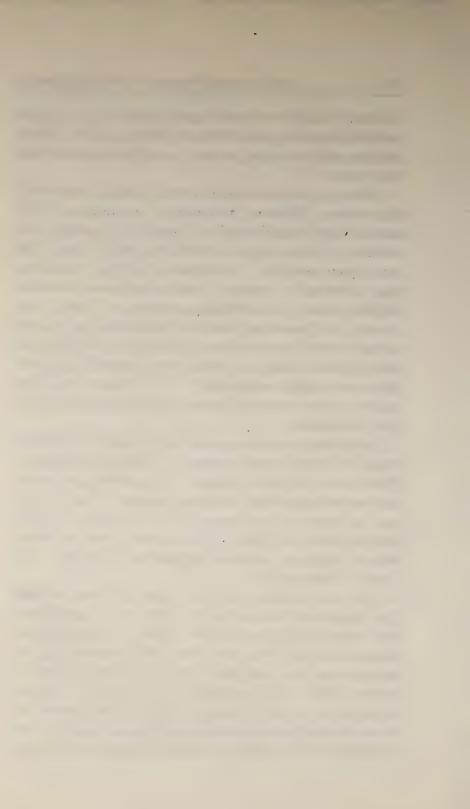


equipped with a library and elegant furnishings. In these societies the young men developed those qualities of clear thinking and convincing oratory for which the slavocrats were noted.

LaGrange, on the mountain, was in session practically all summer. However, the ending of one term to be followed almost immediately by the opening of another was marked by Commencement, which was held in July. This was a state occasion. Each member of the graduating class delivered a "mighty" oration on some profound subject before an admiring audience of family and friends. A Committee from the Conference was present to hear the oral examinations of the students which lasted three days and always reported them "exceedingly gratifying and highly satisfactory." The climax was then reached when some noted orator delivered the address before the alumni.

But all was not work—many happy hours were whiled away with the young women of Lafayette Academy. There were the stately dances. The annual camp meeting was enthusiastically welcomed because it was the signal for easing up on lessons as is the custom for the football season of today. College pranks were not wanting at LaGrange, outstanding among which was "Dr. Paine's Evening Ride."

Upon the ordination of Dr. Paine as Bishop in 1846, Dr. Wadsworth was elected president, whose administration ended with his resignation in 1852. Whereupon, the trustees selected Professor Hardy, but his promising administration was cut short by his untimely death in August, 1853. His successor, Dr. Richard H. Rivers, assumed his duties in January, 1854. In the interim between the two presidencies a natural gloom hung over the institution and furnished a splendid setting for the argu-

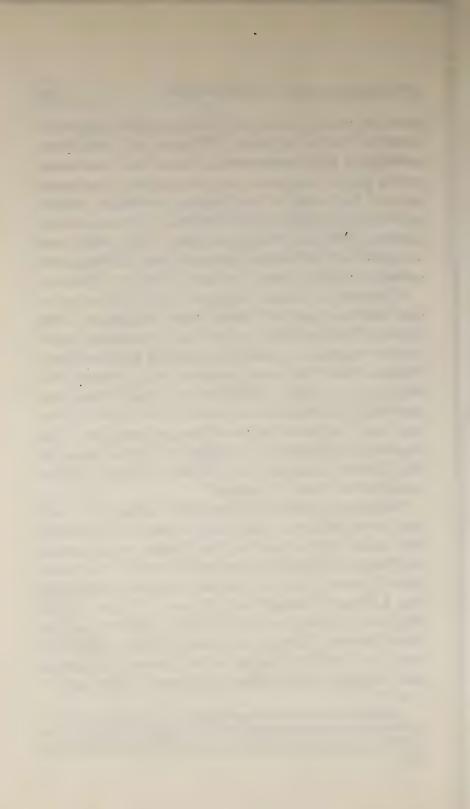


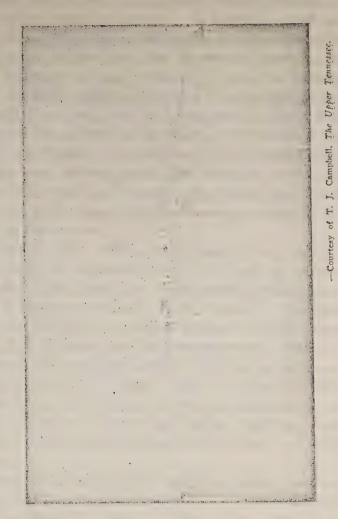
ments advanced by those who wished to move the college. Upon the offer of the people of Florence to furnish better buildings, a large endowment, a larger local patronage, and to pay off the entire indebtedness, the Conference referred the matter to the trustees, whereupon twenty-one voted against and six for removal. In the meantime, January, 1855, Dr. Rivers, the most of the faculty and a majority of the students departed from LaGrange and opened what they termed LaGrange College in Florence.

A number of former members of the LaFayette Society who had gone to Florence came at night and took from the Hall the books, carpets and furnishings, loaded them on wagons and succeeded in getting as far as South Florence when they were overtaken by a company who had gone in pursuit. The books and other things were attached by the trustees and on trial of the right of property, were reclaimed but in a damaged condition. The Assembly of Alabama, in refusing to grant a charter to the Florence institution as LaGrange College, did not recognize the claim of removal.⁴

The trustees forthwith elected a new faculty. The citizens in the vicinity of LaGrange, a body of the alumni, the students who refused to go to Florence, rallied around the College with gifts and pledges of loyalty. Jim Sledge, the old janitor, rang the bell each morning announcing that LaGrange College was still open. In the Fall of 1857, the military feature was added; military officers from Marietta. Georgia, and from the North, were elected to work with the faculty of the literary department; new buildings were erected; equipment added and ar-

⁴ As the removal of LaGrange College has been a much disputed question, the inquirer is referred to A. A. McGregor, History of LaGrange College, also to the Minutes of the Alumni Association Meetings for the years 1855, 56, 57, and to the Acts of the Alabama Legislature.





LA GRANGE COLLEGE



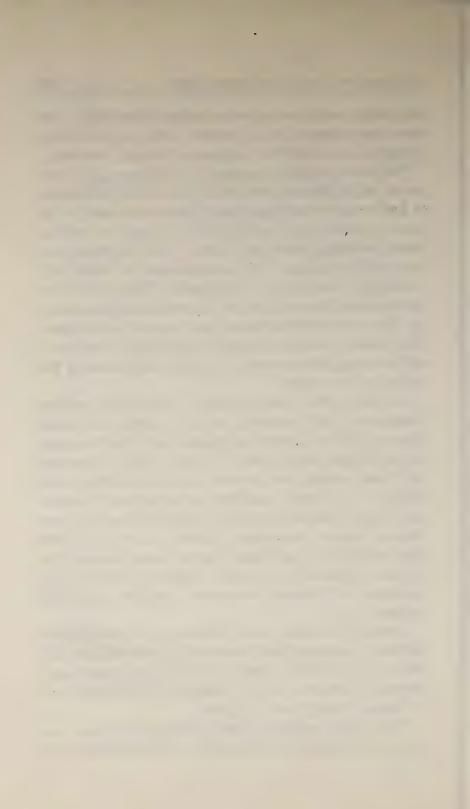
rangements made for enforcing military discipline. The name was changed to LaGrange College and Military Academy, and in 1860 to LaGrange Military Academy.

The school began to improve. In February, 1861, an act of the legislature provided for the military education at LaGrange of two young men from each county in the State, granting for each \$113.50, to pay for tuition, board, washing, wood and lights. The institution became self-sustaining, with an enrollment of about 200. It was the West Point of the South. The drills of the Faculty and Cadets at fairs in Tuscumbia and other nearby cities were thrilling scenes and cause of admiration. The fashion, wealth and beauty of the Valley often wended its way up the mountain to witness the parade of the cadets on the campus.

In March, 1862, when northern armies were pushing South along the Tennessee, the call to arms so depleted the ranks of both faculty and student body that the doors of the College were closed. In April, 1863, a company of Union soldiers, the Seventh Kansas Cavalry, under Major F. N. Cornyn, boastfully self-styled the "Destroying Angels," passed through the Valley leaving death and charred ruins in their wake. On the night of the 28th they rode up to LaGrange, burned many homes, La-Fayette Academy, LaGrange College buildings with scientific and chemical laboratories and library of 4000 volumes.

Among the alumni were famous physicians, honored soldiers, governors, and hundreds of noble private citizens—the noted Dr. John A. Wyeth, Gen. John Gregg, Jeremiah Clemens, Wm. B. Wood, A. E. O'Neal, David P. Lewis, Judge Henry C. Jones.

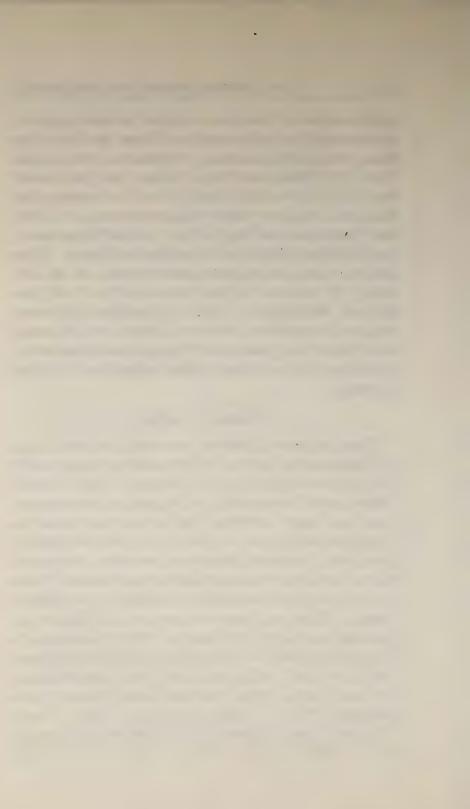
There were very few if any schools in the rural sections of the county before the War. The children of the



planters were sent into town to school or were taught by governesses, some of whom came from the North, the East, from North Carolina, Virginia, or from abroad. Mrs. J. N. Thompson (Lucy Malone) said she learned her A. B. C's. in a little Baptist church on Sunday afternoon, and that her father had governesses, one Irish, one French, and one English lady, a loyal Episcopalian, and particularly interested in freeing the negroes. Many sent their sons and daughters away to school, to the University of Alabama, to girls' schools in New York, Boston and Washington. John A. Noe from this county was the first graduate from the University of Alabama; many other young men proudly brought back their sheepskins from this and from other institutions of higher learning.

MASONIC LODGE

There are records showing there was a Masonic Lodge in Tuscumbia as early as 1823 known as Spring Lodge No. 15, which held regular meetings on the seconds Thursdays of each month, and engaged in many celebrations and other activities. As to why and when this Lodge ceased to exist in a little city so alive and progressive as was Tuscumbia, there is no intimation; the records for the period are destroyed and the past is silent. However, when the old Masonic Hall building on the southeast corner of Main and Sixts was torn away in 1933, the cornerstone gave up this information: "The dispensation for the organization of Washington Lodge No. 36 was granted May 6, 1835 to Charles Moule, Worshipful Master; Thomas Cotton, Senior Warden: Amos Johnson, Junior Warden; Thos. F. Dickey, Benjamin Pybas, Thomas Truelove, Samuel Gurnell, W. S. Kidd, Wm. Thompson, N. C. Tibbetts, and H. Warren. Signed by W. Leigh,



Grand Master; John H. Vincent, Secretary." Also: "Charter was granted by the Grand Lodge of Alabama Dec. 9, 1836, to Felix G. Norman, DeRosy Carroll, Benjamin Hubert, Wilson Northcross, Michael Gorman, Chas. G. Garner and Edward McFarland."

The new lodge had no hail in which to meet; and so in keeping with the means of raising funds in those days put on a

Masonic Hall Lottery

Class	Nun	nber 2-	_				(By Authority
				Sch	eme	2	
	1	Prize	of	\$10000	is	uu gay gay kan voo alles bels diir ook diloreer vie velp van	\$10000
	1	Prize	of	2000	is.		2000
	2	Prizes	of	1000	is	ana ana tada ana nana taon taon taon ta taon taon ann ann ann an	2000
	2	Prizes	of	600	is	on the tile control throws my the throws the species	1200
	4	Prizes	of	400	is.	ann ann airl sam-ram am ràm-sas spis-ans ran, ron ram-rail	1600
	20	Prizes	of	200	is.	000 MBB MBB 1140 GPU GPU GPU GPU BERN HOW MFM GPU GEV GEV	4000
	20	Prizes	of	100	is.		2000
	50	Prizes	of	50	is		2500
	220	Prizes	of	20	is.		4400
_	1030	Prizes	of	10	is		10300
-							**************************************
	1350	Prizes	am	ounting	to.		\$40000

4000 tickets at \$10 each is \$40,000.

Mode of Drawing—All the numbers from 1 to 4000 will be placed in one wheel, and all the prizes in the other, and 1350 numbers will be drawn holding each the prize to its number; and the remaining numbers will be blank. The whole drawing will be completed in one day. The drawing will take place on the 25th of December next, under the superintendence of the following gentlemen: J. Haigh, A. S. Christian, C. T. Barton, John Bradley and P. H. Prout.

All orders for tickets post paid will be attended to with promptness and dispatch. Address C. J. Garner, Manager.



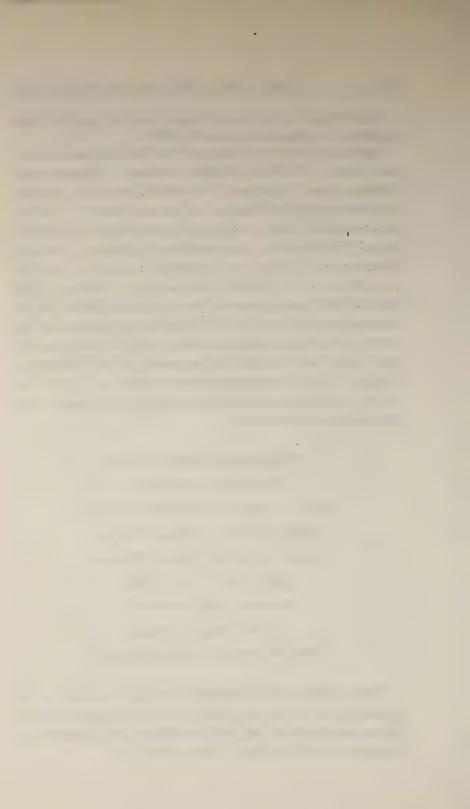
The Prizes in the above scheme will be paid at sight

as usual. Tuscumbia, Sept. 8, 1837."

Agitation for the building of the Hall kept up for several years. In 1846 Messrs. Weaver, Thornton and Rollston were "appointed to make all necessary enquiry to forward the building of a Masonic Hall." The lot was bought of Messrs. Reggs, Son and Earston and Godley of Philadelphia. A committee of Messrs. Norman, Rollston and Willson was appointed to draft a plan for a building to be occupied in part as a Masonic Hall. July 3, 1847 was appointed the day for the laying of the cornerstone and the Rev. T. Madden was selected as the orator for the occasion at which time all the lodges of the Valley were invited to be guests of the Tuscumbia Lodge. In the cornerstone were placed a copy of the North Alabamian, several silver coins, and a copper plate on which was engraved:

"Washington Lodge No. 36
Tuscumbia, Alabama
Felix G. Norman, Worshipful Master
William Harvey, Senior Warden
Lewis G. Garrett, Junior Warden
July 3, 1847. A. L. 5847
American Independence 71
Felix Grundy Norman
Most Worshipful Grand Master"

The building when completed was quite worthy of the splendid Lodge—a three story brick and stone, fifty by about one hundred feet, the lower floor being rented out to the successful business firms of the city.





-Courtesy of T. J. Campbell, The Upper Tennessee.

MASONIC HALL, TUSCUMBIA, ALA.

The Worshipful Masters through the years have been:

Charles Moule	1835-36
Felix G. Norman	1837-43
Wm. Rollston	
Liddell B. Cooper	
Felix G. Norman	
Francis Moran	1849
Felix G. Norman	1850-54
Lewis B. Thornton	1855
John Curry	1856-57
Felix G. Norman	1858
Francis Moran	1859
Felix G. Norman	1860
Wm. Simpson	1861-62
No Return	1863-64
Wm. Simpson	1865
Felix G. Norman	
Ben. N. Sawtelle	
James H. Simpson	1872-73
Frederick D. Hodgkins	
Wm. R. Julian	1875-77
F. G. Norman	1878
Thomas T. Rowland	1879-82
Wm. R. Julian	.1883

James H. Simpson	1884
John A. Steele	1885
Lewis Hall	
Thomas T. Rowland	
Edward W. Gilfillan	
John A. Lasseter	
A. H. Carmichael	1000 06
Taylor H. Henry	1907
A. H. Carmichael	1908
W. F. Trump	1909
Young S. Harrington	1910-16
John W. Johnson	1917
Wm. A. Wall	1918
Y. S. Harrington	1919-21
H, K, Allen	1922
H. K. Allen D. L. Wilson	1923
Y. S. Harrington	1924-25
R. H. O'Bannon	
Y. S. Harrington	
D. L. Wilson	
L. E. Hamlet	1999
T. A. Gibbs	1930
D. D. H.	* T000 1001 00
Roy Patterson	1951-32
W. O. Reed, Sec.	1926-1931



A Masonic Lodge was organized in 1827 on LaGrange Mountain, known as Lafayette Lodge with the following members:

William Leigh, W.M. Sidney S. Prince, S.W. Albert C. Horton, J.W. Edmond Prince, Treas. James B. Tart, S. D. Leonard Peters, J. D. John Cobb, Tiler Henry Smith John E. Boddie John H. Moss Thos. T. Tart

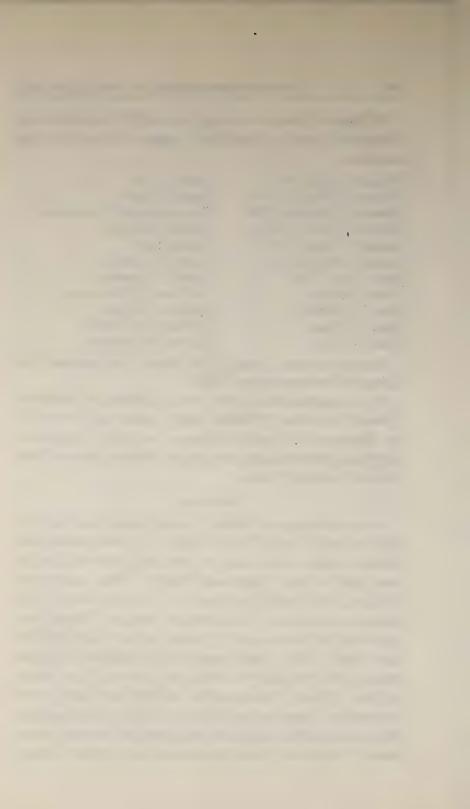
John Davis
Smith Hogan
Theophilas W. Cockburn
Elisha Madden
Moses Hall
James N. Smith
John H. Lawson
William H. Lawrence
Robert S. Wren
William A. Powell
James W. Maury

Because returns ceased to be made it is supposed the Lodge did not meet after 1835.

It is supposed that there was a Lodge at Leighton. Certain it is that William Leigh, who was the spirit of Masonry in North Alabama, and the founder of Leighton, gave the land for and had built a Masonic Hall there in very early days.

POLITICAL

In the infancy of Colbert County there was but one political party in the United States. By inheritance and tradition those who came to this section were for the most part of the Democratic Party. They were from Virginia and North Carolina where the doctrines of Jefferson were inbred. The name of Andrew Jackson was a byword in this community, where he had built the Military Road, where dwelt many of his soldiers who had shared with him the hardships and glories of the Battle of New Orleans, where he had bought land and erected a mansion, where he had been stationed to guard against the dissatisfied Indians and had mingled in social functions. Therefore, it was but natural for Colbert County



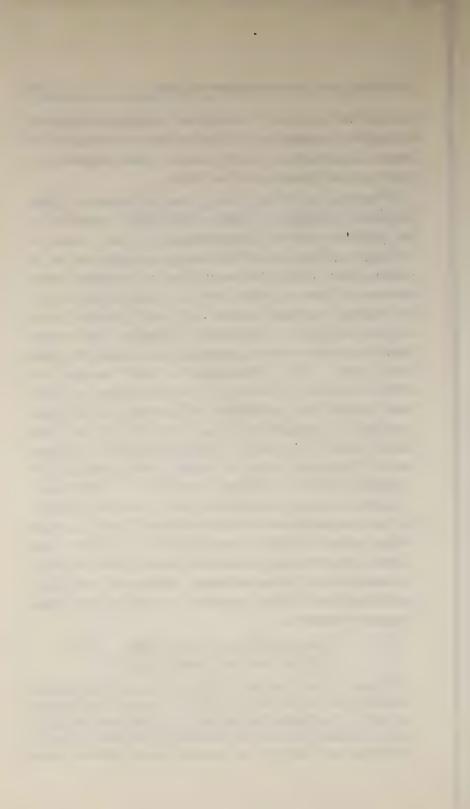
to shout the praises of the hero and to support him in all his political campaigns. Many barbecues were given in honor of Jackson at which orators spoke eloquently in behalf of the Democrat of the West.

When the new Whig Party arose in protest to Jacksonianism, holding to certain things which appealed to the planters—internal improvements for easy access to the main markets, and a financial system adequate to financing their cotton crops-it drew to its ranks great numbers of planters in this section. And too, as the cotton planters acquired wealth and social position many of them developed conservative tendencies that caused them to distrust rampant democracy and eschew the plain man's party. As a spokesman for their interests the North Alabamian, published by Asa Messenger and William Rollston, was established in Tuscumbia in 1831 and continued to support the Whig Party till all the Deep South turned "Democrats" just before the War. The battles of Democracy were as warmly championed by the Franklin Democrat published here by A. C. Matthews.

North Alabama, devoted as it was to Andrew Jackson, did not look with favor on the action of South Carolina in her policy of Nullification in 1832. One editor said, "Such is the prevailing attachment to the Union that with the exception of a few visionary enthusiasts and disappointed aspirants, there are none amongst us who do not consider it better to

"Bear those ills we have, than Fly to those who know not of."

"Some of our Southern hotspurs hurried on by their constitutional impetuosity of feeling, appear determined to rush... to destruction in the vain hope that the sacrifice will close forever the yawning gulf that threatens to devour our liberties... Suppose South Carolina passes

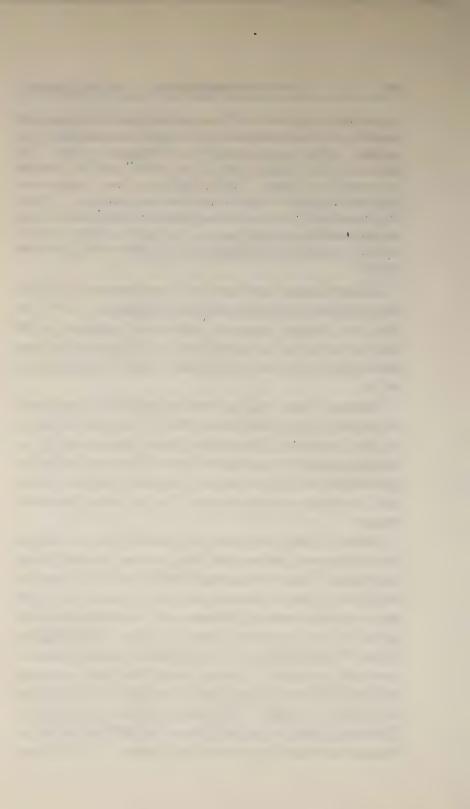


a law declaring the tariff unconstitutional and opens her ports to the introduction of foreign merchandise, free of duty, what course would the President adopt? He has said. 'The Union must be preserved' and he is sworn 'to execute the laws.' We who know Gen. Jackson are satisfied that he will do as much as he promises . . . With the American Navy at his command it would be his duty to enforce the revenue laws . . . In such a contest does it require a spirit of divination to tell who would be victorious?"

Colbert County continued to be predominantly Unionist up till her State demanded her allegiance in 1861, not that her citizens approved antislavery agitation in the North, but she felt all along that the differences between the sections could better be settled in the Union than out of it.

However, there was not wanting antislavery sentiment in the county, especially about 1830. There was a branch of the American Colonization Society organized at La-Grange, which won unstinted praise from the parent organization for its good works. Regular orthodox "abolition" speeches were the order of the day when this society met.

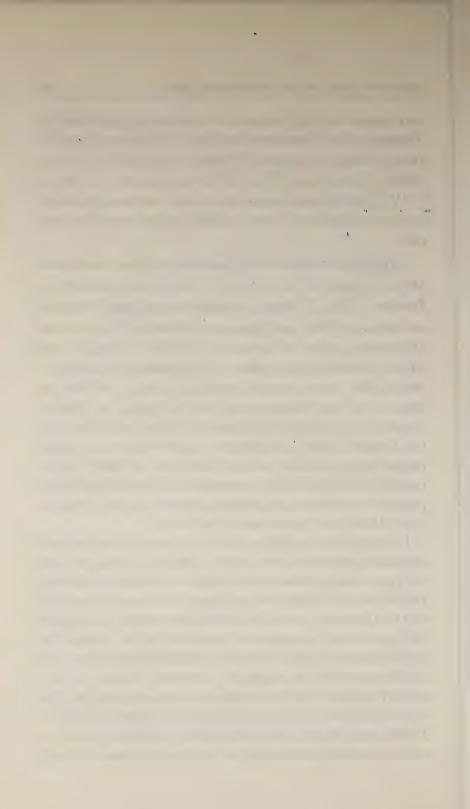
Colbert County had some outstanding lawyers during the thirty years before the War, as she has had before and since. There were, about 1845: Lewis B. Thornton, liced May, 1844, to practice not only in the lower courts but in all the courts of Alabama and as an attorney coursellor in the Northern District of the United States Court; William Cooper, whose brilliant services extended over half a century. He was one of the three appointed by the legislature to regulate the affairs of the defunct State Bank in 1846. Mr. Cooper was commissioned by President Davis to go to Missouri in 1861 to try to influence that state to join the Confederacy. L. B. Cooper



was another strong lawyer; as were young Eggleston D. Townes of the Northern Division of Alabama; John A. Noee, Felix G. Norman, Thomas Keller, H. L. Clay, Robert Armstrong, Wm. B. Cook, Samuel M. Peters. J. W. Carroll, an outstanding citizen, was one of the directors of the State Bank in 1837, in the day of its success.

In the fifties there were in addition to those mentioned above, Robert E. Bell, John A. Steele, and Robert B. Lindsey. John A. Steele, who graduated from Princeton at sixteen in 1852, and then studied law at Transylvania University, settled in Tuscumbia in 1854. He was elected to the Secession Convention as an opponent of the movement. Mr. Steele served honorably during the War on the side of the Confederacy; later as judge of Colbert County; in the legislature; and in several positions with the United States Government. Robert Burns Lindsay began the practice of law in Tuscumbia in 1852; was a member of the legislature several times; was strongly opposed to secession; presidential elector on the Douglas ticket 1860; later, governor of the State.

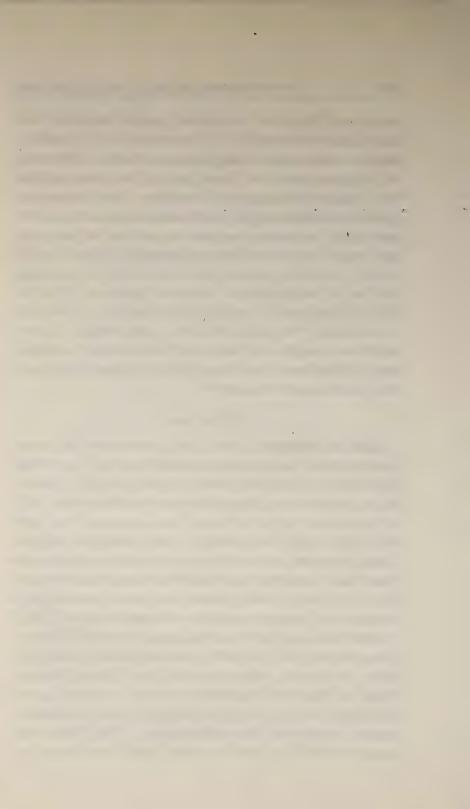
For thirty years before 1861 the slavery question was gradually separating the North and the South; the last ten years was a period of turmoil and acrimonious debate. On February 4, 1860, the legislature had made it the duty of the Governor to call a State Convention to consider the question of secession in the event of the success of the Republican Party in the Fall presidential election. In compliance with this mandate Governor Moore, on December 6, called for the counties to elect delegates for the Convention which he ordered to meet on January 7, 1861. Feeling ran high as the candidates for and against secession campaigned among the voters, oftentimes assisted



by those of like mind from other parts of the state. Colbert County elected John A. Steele and R. S. Watkins, both of whom were strongly opposed to the withdrawal of Alabama from the Union, and at first voted against Mr. Yancey's Ordinance of Secession. But, though opposed to secession as the wisest means of securing Southern rights, the county accepted the will of the majority, and fought for the sentiment expressed by Judge Wm. R. Smith, himself an ardent anti-secessionist, in accepting the flag of the Republic of Alabama, presented by the ladies of Montgomery, upon the announcement of the vote of secession, "We accept this flag, and though it glows with but a single star, may that star increase in magnitude and brilliancy until it outrivals the historic glories of the Star-Spangled Banner."

CHURCHES

Like the Pilgrim Fathers, the pioneers in the county erected school houses and organized churches, for which organizations church houses were soon put up. According to tradition the Methodists were the first on the field. It is said that in the territorial days Lorenzo Dow with his wife, Peggy, occasionally came down the Natchez Trace, preached, and made an appointment to come again "one year from this day," and that there would always be a great crowd present at the designated time and place to hear the "mighty proclaimer of the Words of Life." Circuit Riders of the Franklin Circuit preached in Ococopasso before June 14, 1821. As early as 1823 the Methodists organized a church under Rev. Thomas Strongfield of Huntsville, and held services in a small school house built of logs, where, according to West, all denominations worshiped for several years. The Methodists used it till 1827 when they went into a brick meeting-



house, which they had erected, sixty by thirty-six feet, and containing a gallery. The church was served by the Franklin Circuit till 1828 when it was set off to itself and continued a station until the close of 1840 when it fell back again into the Franklin Circuit.⁵

"In July, just two or three months before the completion of the meeting-house, a few women organized themselves into a band to fast and pray for a revival, and while the Godly women were fasting and praying a revival work, deep in its nature, and extending over this section of the Tennessee Valley, went on, and at the altar of the Methodist congregation at Tuscumbia gathered large numbers of mourners, many of whom were justified and received into the Society." For 1828 there were reported for Tuscumbia 156 white and 94 colored members. In June, 1828, the Tuscumbia Sunday School Union was organized with the following managers: Dr. George Morris, John Southerland, Jr., Wm. Manifee, Thomas Wooldridge, D. S. Goodloe, Sr., and B. Merrill. There were 78 scholars; only two of the the twelve teachers were professors of religion when first they connected themselves with the work. Under these circumstances a new house of worship, a genuine revival prevailingthe Tennessee Conference to which most of the churches in North Alabama belonged, held its session in Tuscumbia, beginning Nov. 22, 1827. Bishop Joshua Soule presided over the deliberations of the Conference in which love, peace and harmony prevailed. At this session of the Conference, Tuscumbia was made a Station and the Rev. Francis Owen appointed to serve it for 1828, and he was returned for 1829. Rev. Robert Paine, later president of LaGrange College, served the church for

⁵ The facts concerning the Methodist Church are taken largely from West, History of Methodism in Alabama.

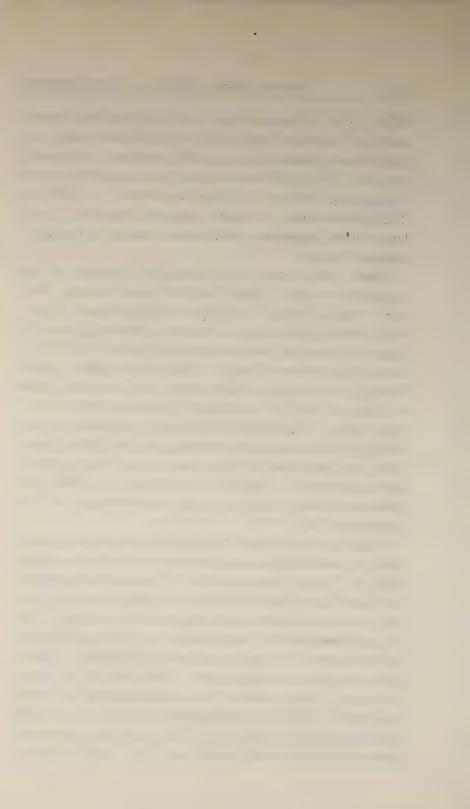


1830. It is an inexplainable fact that there was an annual and continued decline till in 1831 there were not half as many members as in 1828, and too, at the very time that Tuscumbia was coming to be regarded as the Commercial Metropolis of the Southwest. In 1840 the Tuscumbia church fell back into the Franklin Circuit but in 1844, together with Florence, began to sustain a

pastoral charge.

There were many other Methodist Societies in the county very early: James Smith's Camp Ground, Tinker's School House, and Kitty Casky School House, which Society later moved to Harvey's Meeting House. A Quarterly meeting was held at Kitty Casky in 1826 at which were present Sam B. White, local elder; David Hodges, local deacon; Henry Davis, local preacher; John F. Johnson, Wm. R. Sadler and Christopher Hammons, class leaders. The Methodist Church established on La-Grange at the time of the founding of the College flourished, and under the influence due to the College, gradually absorbed the Baptist constituency. In 1843 the Methodists bought the old brick church erected by the Baptists in 1825.

There were a number of camp grounds in the county, some of which were supplied with brush arbor or shed with its "grand stand or altar." Grouped about were the commodious tents to which the people brought their own beds and other household goods for camping. On the appointed day the people poured into the encampment by the hundreds. They came from far and near. "They came in style and without style. They came by all modes of travel. Many came in rich attire attended by grand equipage." Rev. Turner Saunders wrote of one in 1828 which lasted for eight days: "The attending congregation was comparatively small, averaging, perhaps, about



1500. The number of preachers was also comparatively small, and among these but few much celebrated for what the world calls learning . . . God's power knew no distinctions, but like a mighty rushing wind sweeping everything in its course, it bore down before it the rich and the poor, the learned and the unlearned . . . the youth, the hope and pride of our country with minds richly storer with intellectual treasures obtained in the best Seminaries of Learning, and whose persons were decorated with everything that the fashionable world deems tasty or desirable . . . thronged our altar . . . Never, perhaps, in America before did any altar contain a greater fund of moral wealth, or a larger amount of costly clothing and splendid jewelry . . . Almost every convert immediately became a preacher, and exerted himself in strains of persuasive eloquence to bring his friend to God." Of a Camp Meeting at Spring Valley in November, 1828, at which time the Presbyterians were holding one on LaGrange only four miles away, the Presiding Elder wrote:

"Our sacrament on Sunday night was interesting beyond any description that I can give of it. More than 500 whites and a large number of blacks received the Holy Communion, while they contemplated with holy pleasure and with shouts and tears of joy the great object of this holy institution . . . Many will long remember the days and nights which they spent at Spring Creek Camp Meeting . . . The Lord in His tender mercy is permitting many 'camels to pass through the needle's eye' in the Valley . . . Never have I seen such work as this before. . . "

Of one minister it was said:

"He swayed the vast throngs of a Camp Meeting as absolutely as the storm sways the trees of the forest. He could depict in awful grandeur the dismal situation waste and wild of one despoiled of divine bliss."

* * * *



Father Stuart of the Presbyterian Church, who had three missions for the Chicksaw Indians near Pontotoc, Mississippi, established one in this county just inside the Chickasaw Nation west of Caney Creek in 1823.

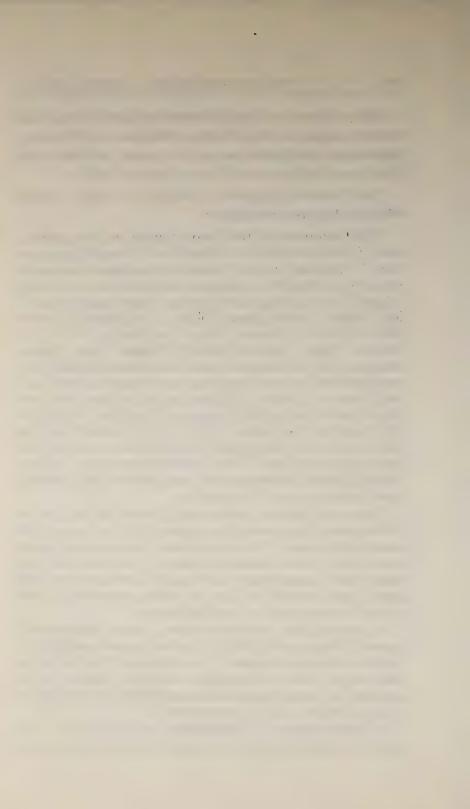
The Franklin Enquirer of March 20, 1824, carried the following announcement:

"The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper will be administered in the Presbyterian Church of Tuscumbia tomorrow." However, a short history of the church prepared by some of the older members, says that in the Spring (April 13) of 1824, a small group of men and women— Mr. Arthur Beatty, James Elliott, Mrs. Susan Winston, Mrs. Elizabeth Johnston, Mrs. Ann Beatty, Dr. W. A. Mitchell, Mrs. Isabelle Mitchell, Misses Eliza, Sarah, Isabelle, and Christiana Mitchell, and Edward Pearsollmet in the ball room of what was later known as the Challen House on Spring Hill and organized the Presbyterian Church under the direction of the Rev. Blackburn of Frankfort, Kentucky. Rev. A. A. Cambell was the first pastor; Mr. Beatty and James Elliott were the first ruling elders. Rev. G. W. Ashbridge and Rev. W. A. Mosely, both of whom married daughters of Dr. Mitchell, were later pastors of the church.

The church building which today forms the auditorium of the church was erected just about 1827 and was dedicated in that year. The bells of the Presbyterian Church have had a rather unusual history. The first one was made from a bell in an old Spanish Cathedral and had quite a good amount of silver in it; the present bell is said to be the largest one in North Alabama.

In keeping with pioneer devotion "it was unanimously agreed (November 7, 1837) that the pastor should attend to the public examination of the children of the congregation on the Shorter Catichism, regularly every quarter and that he attend to private examinations in families as often as might suit his convenience."

A great number of conversions and additions to the church resulted from revival services held by Dr. Daniel



Baker in 1839 and again in 1842. In October, 1843, the Presbytery of North Alabama met in Tuscumbia Church at which time the Tuscumbia Presbytery was organized and lasted till 1868; reorganized in 1873 to 1876. In 1867 the following towns were listed as in the bounds of that Presbytery: Florence, Huntsville, Somerville, Tuscumbia, LaGrange, Courtland, Moulton, Decatur, Guntersville, and Savanna, Tennessee. The Presbytery held a meeting July 17, 1861 in the Courtland Church to take into consideration the action of the General Assembly in regard to the state of the country; and to consider the propriety of sending delegates to the Convention to be held in Atlanta which convention was meeting to establish a Southern Presbyterian Church.

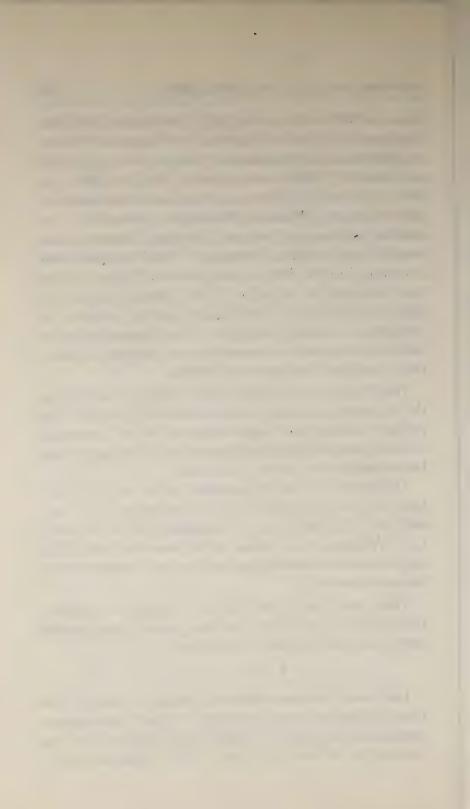
The Presbyterian Church had a steady growth from the beginning, adding to its membership many of the people who have been landmarks in the life of Tuscumbia—a long and distinguished history is the heritage it has bequeathed to the present generation.

The pastors in line of succession up to the War have been Rev. A. A. Campbell, G. W. Ashbridge, J. M. Arnell, Jos. Weatherby, J. O. Steadman, N. A. Penland, C. F. Williams, A. L. Kline, B. N. Sawtelle (1861-1872, one of the most beloved and most often rentembered of the early pastors).

There have been Presbyterian Churches at Leighton, Brick and on LaGrange, but they passed away in the earlier day and have left no records.

* * * * *

Just about the time Alabama became a State a few Baptist churches were constituted in the Northwestern portion and on July 15, 1820, were organized into the Association of the Big Bend of the Tennessee River,



which Association was merely to act in an advisory council. Purely congregational in government this denomination feared to delegate any power to even an Association. The name was soon changed to Muscle Shoals Association, the history of which the noted Dr. Shackelford wrote. An interesting feature of that time was the custom of appointing some minister to write a circular letter on some topic of faith or practice to be read before the next meeting and printed in the minutes. Many of the Baptists of the Valley were strongly Calvinistic and thought that if God wanted men saved He would do it without the help of human agency. They were therefore opposed to all missionary activities. Although they were in the minority they became so contentious that they drove many strong members from the church into other denominations, and finally split the denomination into the Missionary Baptist and the "Old Baptist" as they called themselves. This contention so injured the cause of the Baptist churches that they have not recovered to the present time.

The first Baptist Church in Colbert County was Bethel, six miles south of Leighton, constituted on the 26th day of June, 1819, with the elders John Davis, Solomon Smith and Theophilous Skinner the presbytery. The Rev. Skinner became the pastor. The church has always had a large membership and maintained worship continuously. During its first seventy-one years it had twelve pastors.

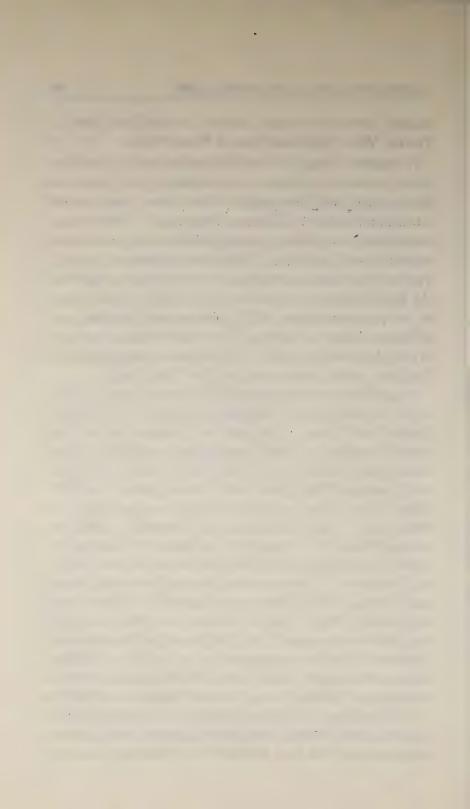
In 1822 the Pond Creek Church (Brick) was organized. In 1827 it was represented at the Association by Rev. Jeremiah Burns, Amos Jarmon, and Asa Cobb, and reported thirty-one members. It was once a strong and active church in the midst of a cultured, wealthy com-

the state of the s

munity, served by strong pastors, as the Rev. John L. Towns, Wm. Leigh and Joseph Shackelford.

A number of people of the Valley began to go on Lawrence Mountain to spend the summers and found the place so delightful they made it their home, incorporated a town and called it LaGrange (the place). They began immediately to provide educational and religious advantages for their families. Under the influence of John L. Townes the Baptists erected one of those quiet, dignified old brick churches and called Dr. Daniel Perrin Bester to the pastorate about 1825, after whose time the congregation began to decline. The church house was sold to the Methodists in 1843. There was a congregation in Leighton which was served by Rev. Wm. Leigh.

It is difficult to understand the absence of any mention of the founding of the Tuscumbia Baptist Church in Dr. Shackelford's book. The only explanation is that this church belonged to some Association, possibly the Tennessee, the records of which are not available. It is generally accepted that this church was organized in 1823. Elders John Burns and Jeremiah Burns constituting the Presbytery. The Tuscumbian, of December, 1824, announced that "Dr. Daniel Perrin Bester is expected to preach in this place on Saturday before the second Sunday in December . . . accompanied by the Reverends Burns and Towns. Rev. J. Burns was pastor till 1832 and was succeeded by Rev. John L. Towns who filled the pulpit for about twelve years. In 1843 through the services of Edmund Elliott the congregation paid off the indebtedness on the church which forms the main auditorium of their church building today; the indebtedness was held by A. S. Christian. This step marked the beginning of the growth of the church, though it has never been a strong congregation. The Rev. Richard Byrd Burleson was call-



ed to the pastorate of the church in 1844 and continued to serve till 1849 when he resigned to become the president of the Female Academy at Moulton. It is of interest to know that as a young man Richard Burleson made preparations and secured the pledge for cadetship at West Point, but his father generously waived the claim in the interest of the son of a poor widow. This son became the illustrious General James Longstreet, the hardest fighter of the Confederacy.

Rev. Jackson Gunn served the Church till the War with the exception of the years 1853-56 when the Rev. Woodfield Thomas was pastor. There is no record for the

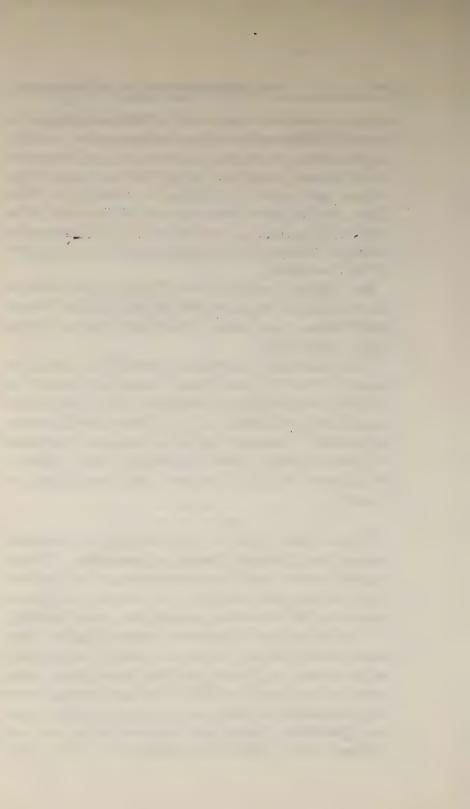
years of the War.

Four churches in the western part of the County belonged to the Big Bear Creek Association; Liberty at Allsboro; Massadonia at Chickasaw; Mt. Nebo at Buzzard Roost; and Barton, which in 1860 reported seventy-six members. Among those whose names are mentioned in connection with these churches are Carter Blantom, the Malones, Wm. R. Alexander, the Herralds and the Carters.

* * * *

There is little known of the first group of Communicants of the Episcopal Church in Tuscumbia. If there was any record kept it was destroyed at the time that the Parish Register suffered at the hands of the Federal armies in 1862 when they occupied the church building.

The first services of the church were held in the "Methodist Meeting House," in fact we read of the marriage of the rector, Dr. Yearger, to Miss Mary Eaton, taking place in that church in 1839. During that year there were nine baptisms: Mrs. Mary Yearger, Cortez, Lycurgus Quintillian, Nancy and Amanda Hays, John and William Kidd, Jane Cary Newsum and Wm. Spivy

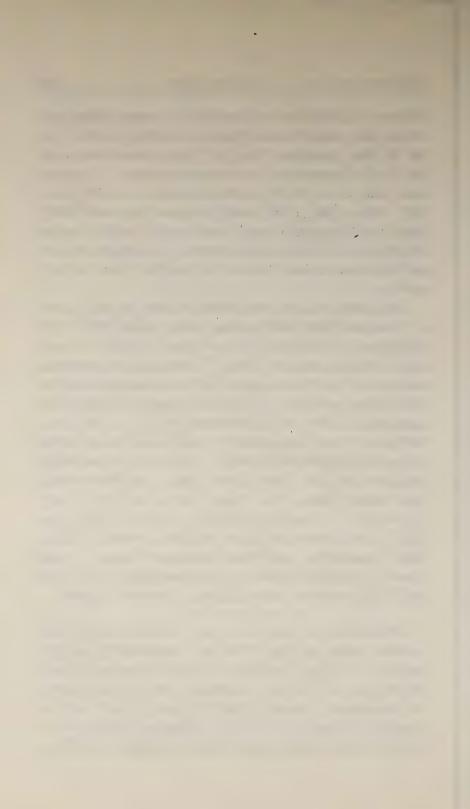


Mhoon. In 1840 the confirmation of some of these and others took place "in the Methodist Meeting House," by the Rt. Rev. Leonidas Polk, D.D., who also administered the Holy Communion to seventeen persons. Services were held in the church mentioned above or at Mr. Godley's (where Mr. J. E. Isbell lives now) up until 1852, when the Episcopal Church was erected, mainly by the efforts of Dr. William H. Newsum. He donated the lot and contributed more toward the building than did any one else.

The church building was much injured by the cyclone of November 22, 1874, during which storm Mr. F. D. Hodgkins, his wife, and four children, prominent members of the church, were killed. Two handsome memorial windows in the church attest the loving remembrance in which they were held. The three chancel windows are memorials to Dr. W. II. Newsum and to his two sons, William O. and Alexander M., the former being killed at the Battle of the Wilderness. There are also memorial windows for Mr. John Curry, Mrs. Lou McFarland, Mrs. Marie Hicks, Mrs. Fannie Rather and Mrs. Lucy B. Womble. Other memorials are: Litany Desk, Miss Sue Godley: Altar Candle Sticks, Mrs. Rowena McReynolds Abernathy, and Miss Ernestine Hogun; Altar Vases, Elizabeth Hogun Cooper; Baptismal Font, Robert S. McReynolds: Altar Railing, Elizabeth Brinkley.

* * * *

Tradition has it that Alexander Campbell visited Tuscumbia during the year 1846 and established a congregation of religious people who called themselves Campbellites, later Christians. Among the people whose names are prominently connected with the early efforts of this church are those of Dr. W. H. Wharton, who married Priscilla Dickson one of the first white settlers of Tus-

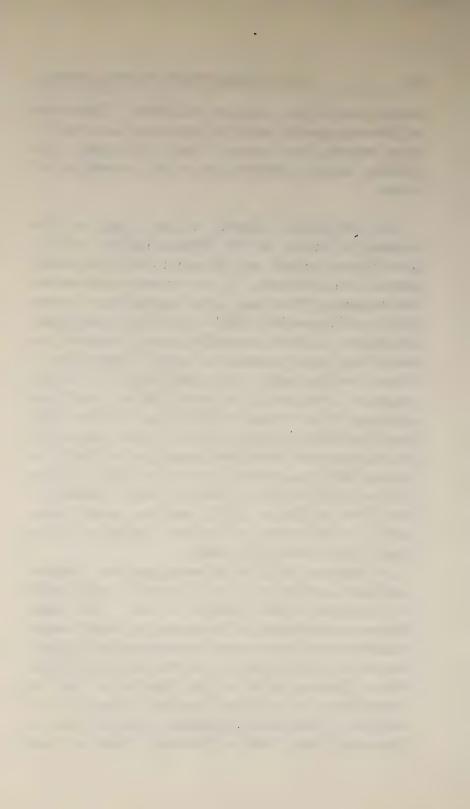


cumbia; and Dr. Ed. Chisholm and family. The efforts of this congregation failed for some years, and many of them attended the Episcopal Church whereupon their children became communicants of this church or of others.

* * * *

The first Catholic Church was built after the War through the efforts of Dr. William DePrez and Mr. John Baxter, assisted very liberally by the non-Catholic people of the community. It was solemnly dedicated under the name of "Our Lady of the Sacred Heart," on the 30th day of September, 1869, by the Rt. Rev. John Quinlan, Bishop of Mobile, assisted by several priests and attended by a large concourse of people. Father John B. Baasen, the first pastor, built a small chapel for the congregation in the place of the church building which was destroyed by the tornado in 1874. In 1878 Rev. Matthew Sturenberg, O.S.B., was sent to take charge. By his efforts a new church was erected and on the 8th of August, 1880, was solemnly consecrated under the same title as the old church, by Bishop Quinlan, assisted by Rev. Benedict Menges, O.S.B., and Rev. Joseph Keeler, O.S.B. In the evening of the same day the bell of the church was blessed by the Bishop.

On February 24 of the following year four Benedictine Sisters arrived and began the parochial school which has continued to bless children till today. The Benedictines are established in Perpetuum in Colbert County. The character of the men sent here on a rather hard mission may be judged from the fact that when the Rt. Rev. Abbot Wimmer, Abbot of the Benedictine Order in Pennsylvania and an ardent supporter of Southern missions and of Tuscumbia in particular, died, the Pastor of Tuscumbia, Rev. Andrew Hinterach, Order of Saint



Benedictine, was chosen as his successor to govern one of the most extensive religious orders in America. The Catholic congregation in Tuscumbia has constantly increased.

SOCIAL LIFE

Due to the high prices of cotton land in Colbert County, to the excellence of the soil and the opportunity for quick wealth, to the general belief over the East that a great commercial city would spring up at the foot of the Shoals and the opportunities offered at Tuscumbia as the entropot of trade, the population, both rural and urban, was composed largely of people of good inheritance, of wealth or the ability to get wealth, and of refinement. The professional classes, doctors, lawyers, and teachers were educated, holding degrees from some of the best universities in the country; those of the business world were men of vision and action, men who had ranked high in the East and abroad; the planters with their families measured up to the traditional "befo' d' War quality folk," so that life generally was characterized by that fullness, graciousness, charm, ease and serenity which marked the life of the deep South before 1861.

Very early homes of the beautiful ante-bellum architecture supplanted the temporary log houses which had been erected hastily upon arrival. It is true, however, that many of the best families continued to live in log houses, big and comfortable and inviting for that day, surrounded as they were with all the outhouses that went to make up the plantation unit. There was not a home in the community to rank with Gainswood near Demopolis, unless it was the Mansion House that stood on the present Court House square. It was built very early and was so beautiful and so large that it was always referred



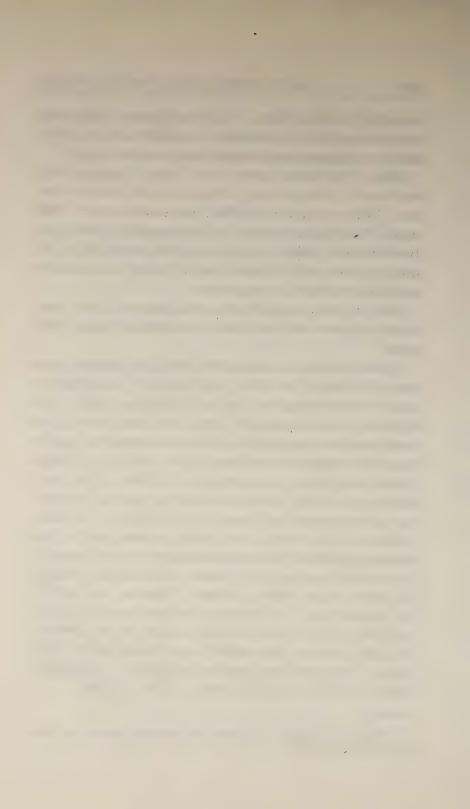
to as the Mansion House. It is true, however, that there was an unusually large number of comfortable, dignified and even elegant mansions scattered over the county.

One of the oldest homes is the Isaac Winston place, southeast of town, a mute witness to a life unknown today. Belmont, as it was called, was erected about 1822 upon a little rise at the foot of the mountain, looking between rows of cedars toward the north; rooms 24 by 24; deep windows with delicate cornices; black Italian marble mantles from the Carrara quarries.

Not far away stood Melrose, the home of Peter Fontaine Armstead who married the daughter of Isaac Winston.

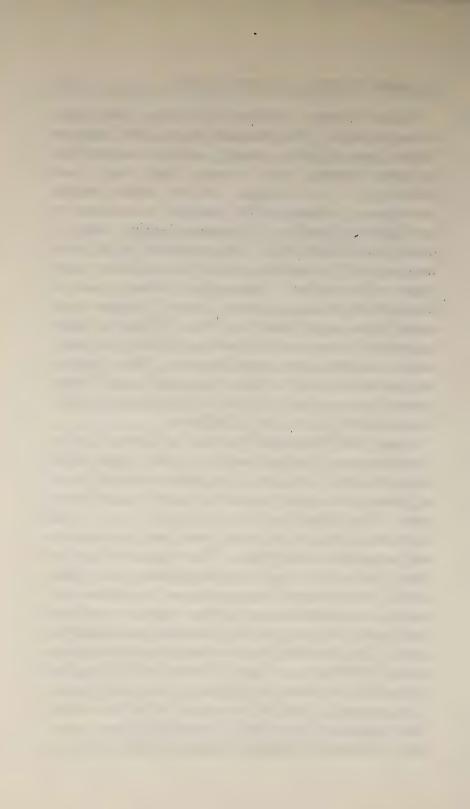
It must have been soon after 1820 that Andrew Jackson built the old red brick just north of Tuscumbia on land which he bought at the York Bluff land sale.6 The mantles in that home are beautifully hand carved and must have been made by the artist who carved the equally beautiful mantles in the home built in 1824 by William Winter and today occupied by J. T. Kirk. The place, which was probably never occupied by Andrew Jackson, was almost immediately acquired by Anthony Winston; in fact it is said by the family that he gave land in Tennessee to Andrew Jackson in exchange for this home. In a graveyard nearby lie the remains of his family, including those of his father, Anthony Winston, a soldier of the Revolution. The Andrew Jackson house was later occupied by Mr. Elliott, a great admirer of the General. On each January 8th candles were burned at the windows of the home and a great celebration was held in honor of the Hero and his Battle at New Orleans.

⁶ This was so stated in a story of Tuscumbia written by Mrs. O. B. Merril about 1898.



William Winston built the old Winston home north of the Commons. The home used today as the Tennessee Valley Country Club is generally said to have been built by John Winston, but it is more likely that it was erected by A. S. Christian. In the family burying ground near the house are the graves of the members of the Christian family with markers bearing dates of deaths from 1812 to 1853. The grounds of this old home were especially attractive as were those of many other places in this section. Surrounding the house and extending to the creek was a park of about fifty acres landscaped by an expert from New York. Within it, roaming amidst the trees and old fashioned shrubs, were deer; and on the creek swam graceful swans. Many interesting families have lived in this old place and called it home, among them were the Christians, the Winstons, the Lindsays, the Merrills, and the McWilliams.

About 1835 Abraham Ricks sold his Cotton Gardens plantation near Courtland and bought the present Ricks homesite called "The Oaks." He added to the old double log house a structure, to complete which required seven years. The timber was cut on the place, most of the work being done by the slaves, there being brickmasons and carpenters among them. The woodwork for the doors, the windows and the mantlepieces was handcarved in the form of Grecian columns; the delicate bannisters and ornamentation for the staircase were also hand carved, as were the large columns supporting the porch. Mr. Ricks had three hundred slaves and a plantation of 10,000 acres of land. He died in 1852 and lies in the Ricks enclosure on LaGrange, the grave marked by an unusually beautiful monument of Italian marble. The marble sent from Italy in rough blocks was hauled from Tuscumbia Landing—requiring sixteen voke of



oxen and three days' time—to the mountain where a sculptor from Italy carved the monument which is still standing.

Around Leighton were many splendid homes erected before the War, about which revolved a delightful social life, but most of these, unfortunately, were burned by the Federal army. Today one with observing eyes can see the location of these old homes, marked by twisted and gnarled trees and a few old shrubs and a piece or two of box that once bordered the walk. Nearby in many instances stands a tiny cabin which was thrown up to house the family temporarily and which was never replaced by a better house because of the stricken condition of the planter after the four years of war.

Edward Pearsol in the early twenties built a large brick house on his plantation four miles northeast of town. In the census of 1820 he was listed as owning fifteen slaves.

Colonel Wm. M. Jackson, son of James Jackson, one of the capitalist founders of Florence and the builder of The Forks, bought the land where the United States Government Reservation for Nitrate Plant Number 2 is, and there built his home which was known as Glencoe. He married the daughter of Bernard McKiernan, who had come from Ireland and built in the twenties his plantation home, Spring Hill, near Brick.

Possibly the oldest homes, in addition to those mentioned, still standing in Tuscumbia today, are those occupied by Misses Bessie and Latitia Rather, by Mrs. Tracyne Baker Minor, and by Mrs. Judith Goodloe. In the twenties Armstead Barton built the home today occupied by Mrs. Lula Merrell Simpson; Clark Barton erected the old brick house on the southwest corner of Main and First Streets, originally a beautiful example of sim-

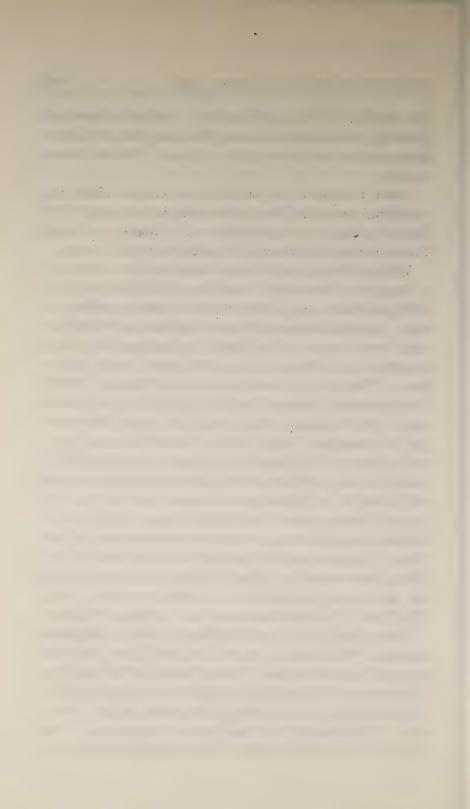


ple, dignified, colonial architecture. Similar to these and probably built about the same time was the old Cooley place, famous for its beautiful wallpaper. This old house is gone.

Other handsome old brick homes erected about the same time were the Prout place occupied today by J. T. Edwards, and the old skeleton of a house on Broad Street, known in former years as the Gorman House.

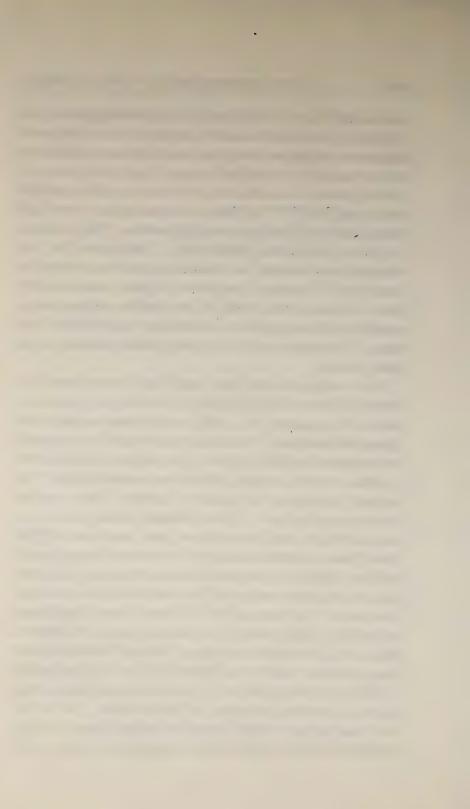
William Smoot, said to have been the first contractor to locate in Tuscumbia, came here from Maryland in 1835 and built many of the fine old homes standing today. Among them was his own residence on West Second Street known as the Stine place because his granddaughter Rose Helden Stine lived there nearly ninety years. The stairway and parlor mantle painted in 1837 by a traveling free-hand painter are still in good condition. Other homes of that period and most likely built by Mr. Smoot are Violet Hall on North Commons, owned for the last fifty years by the late Dr. and Mrs. E. P. Rand: the Carroll home, which later became the property of Colonel W. A. Johnson, and is today familiarly known as the Johnson place; the William Cooper place, one of the most graceful houses of that time, now owned by Carl Rand. The deserted old Grisham house was built by Mr. Rhea, lated owned by John D. Inman, then occupied by his son-in-law, Captain B. F. Little, for many years. The John E. DeLony home was first the Meredith home.

About 1840 Mr. Armstead Barton built his mansion down in "The Nation" on the Natchez Trace, near the town of Buzzard Roost. The old mansion still standing is two stories high with roof garden which was used as an observatory for watching the negroes on the plantation. Underneath is a solid stone foundation. The porch is of solid stone with large columns extending to



the second floor. The floors of the double parlors and hall are of solid black walnut, and at the time they were laid were two inches thick; but when the home passed out of the hands of the original owners these planks were removed, sawed in two, the one inch planks replaced and the other half sold. The floors in these rooms were laid "log cabin style" and were very attractive. The windows for these rooms cost \$100 each. The timber for the mansion was selected in Mississippi and was drawn by oxen for a distance of two hundred miles and sawed by hand. Around the walls of the double parlors was a moulding of pure gold leaf, which also was removed long since. There was a double winding stairs leading to the roof garden.

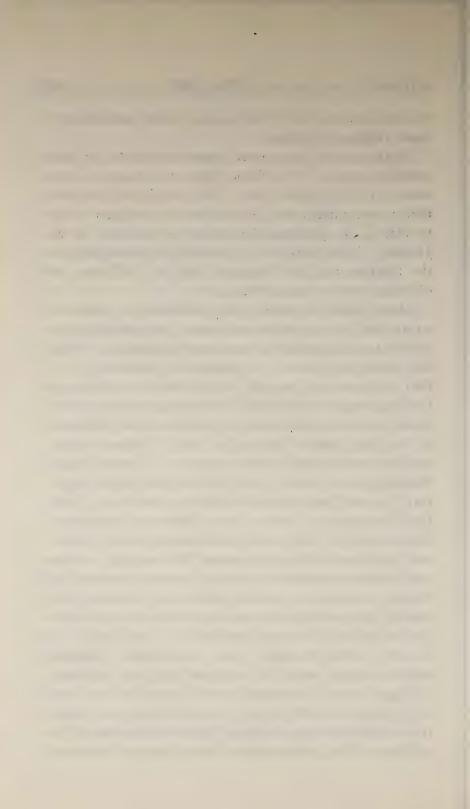
In its original state, the home had a very large and beautiful lawn with box-bordered walks to the gate, a distance of a quarter of a mile, and drives on each side shaded with cedars. At the rear was a barn large enough to accommodate fifty horses. The vegetable and flower gardens were in keeping with other surroundings. The orchard containing all kinds of luscious fruits covered twenty acres of land. Near Buzzard Roost were other homes rivaling the Barton home, one, the home of William Dixon, a brother-in-law of Armstead Barton, erected about 1850; to the north and much nearer the River was the Malone home, equally as magnificent as the Barton house. The home of Dr. William Cross, a gentleman of culture and learning, the Mhoon place, the Rutland home, the Lane home and others. One of the handsomest houses in the Valley was that of Calvin Goodloe erected in 1859, still occupied and in splendid condition, though shorn of much of the glory of former days. In the cellar was the bar where those so inclined could imbibe. while in the great hall above was an altar from which



the minister read the Bible to those whose natures were more religiously inclined.

To the east of town were homes similar to the ones described above. The Shine place still stands, a mere shadow of its former giory. Very early the Cockrills built a lovely home on a large plantation but later sold it to Mr. G. M. Jackson, the brother of Colonel W. M. Jackson. Then there were the homes of the Hoguns and the Hustons and the Hopgoods and the McClunes; all of which were typical of that day.

About these old homes, the architecture of which is so striking in its grandeur and beauty, so appealing in its simplicity, so expressive of ease and largeness in living, and about many others far simpler but abounding in all that gave ease and serenity; about them as centers was lived that most nearly ideal life ever reached by any rural society in the world's history—the life on the plantation in the Deep South "before the War." What a magic spell the contemplation casts about us. Spacious halls; winding stairs; stately parlors filled with period furniture, the most beautiful the world has ever known; libraries, the shelves of which were filled with the classics from which the "slavocrats" culled those formal phrases and Latin quotations that graced their mighty orations and pleasant conversation; huge fireplaces bordered by massive hand-carved mantles piled high in winter with roaring logs which gave a sense of cheeriness to harmonize with the big-hearted hospitality of the family; the kitchen "out-in-the-yard;" the smoke-house groaning with its winter supply of meat and lard and molasses; the apple-house; the potato house; the wash-house with its pots and tubs; the hopper where the ashes were stored from which the soap to supply the family was made; the well-house; the gardens where grew those old fashioned



flowers, and vegetables; and beyond, the barn and the negro cabins which surrounded it all with a sense of patriarchal protection; while in the distance were the orchard and the woodslot, and the broad expanse of fields of cotton.

It was a day of big houses, splendid furniture, good manners, good dress and wholesome fun. Men wore Prince Albert coats and tail silk hats; women wore costly jewels, gorgeous dresses made of yards and yards of elegant silk, exquisite hats and shoes, and all the frills of fashion; all social intercourse was characterized by elevated conversation and courtly bearing yet with such spontaneous vivacity and so much ease that it was invested with a superb naturalness.

In the 1847 day-book of "John Helden, General Merchandise," appeared the following entries, among many, which throw light on the state of society and the fashions of that time:

L. B. Garrett, Self—1 Tortoise Shell Comb, \$3.75. W. B. Gleadall, self—1 pair Super Silk Suspenders, \$1.75.

G. W. Carroll, self—1 3/8 Satin Vesting, \$5.50. W. B. Rather—1 pair White Kid Shoes, \$1.25.

Col. A. Christian—1 Fine Silk Mole, \$4.00.

Maj. Hooks, by daughter—2 yards Silk Fringe, \$1.13. G. H. King, for lady—1 Straw Gimp Bonnett, \$7.50. C. Barton, person—1 pair Fine White Kid Gloves,

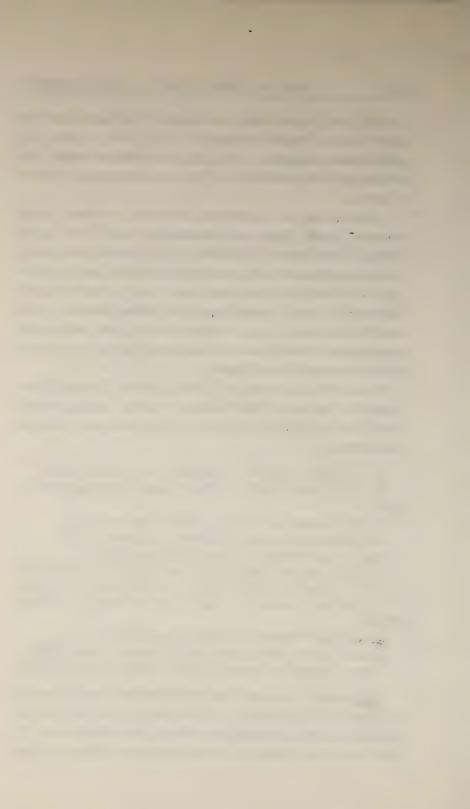
\$1.00.

R. G. Harrington— 1 Silk Cravat, \$2.25.

John Hogan, Jr.—1 pair Kid Walking Shoes, \$1.38.

Wm. Cooper, servant—½ doz. Finger Bowls, \$3.00.

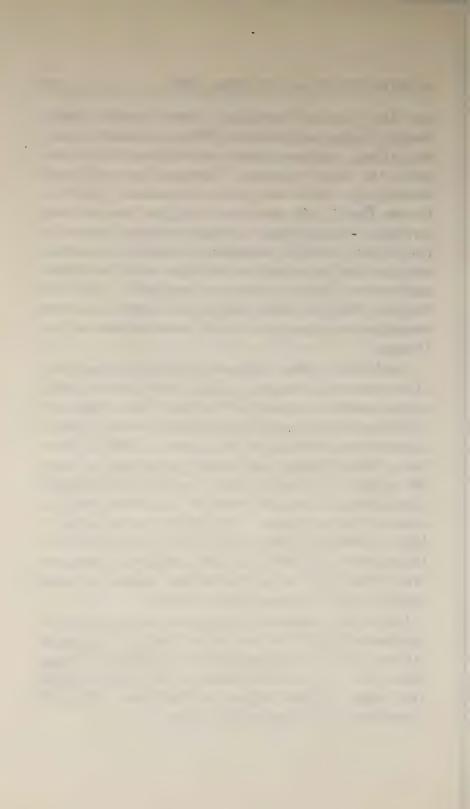
Amid such surroundings the Southern family passed a happy life—there was work a plenty, especially for the master and the mistress as well as grave responsibility; not labor, but duties to direct the negro labor. There



was also pleasure—traveling, dinners, parties, balls, hunting, racing and what-not. There was much horse-back riding, and every home had its horse block from which the ladies mounted. Carriage, carry-alls and handsome barouches were found in abundance. The Fred Bynum family, who were very rich, had two or three carriages; one was lined in yellow satin and drawn by two horses driven by coachman in livery. On formal occasions the ladies rode in carriages while the father and brothers followed behind on horseback. This was the case when the whole families hied forth to a camp meeting or to a great party or to Commencement on La-Grange.

People had a great deal more leisure then than now. Health demanded changes, so that, every summer found entire families, or possibly all the family except the head of the house, going away to some summer resort. Blount Springs was advertised in the papers of 1825; in later years, Bailey Springs was broadly advertised, as were the springs in Virginia, and even Iuka, Mississippi. Good Springs, four miles north of Russellville, was famous in the early days. The old Inn was a scene of happy commotion, when each arrival and departure of the stage brought howdy-do's and goodbye's. Strangers from other parts of the world were always welcome guests in days when news traveled slowly.

One of the fashions of the day was the expression of sentiment through the medium of poetry. Autograph Albunts afferted the opportunity for such fancy. Young ladies were presented with albums on the pages of which their suiters delighted to pour out their ardor. One old album bears the following inscription:



"Presented to Miss Marie Louise Meredith by her much esteemed friend, as a small token of his high regard for her personal beauty and intellectual mind."

June 15, 1855:

"Unheeded rings the voices of mirth around me And idly murmers music's witching strain; Not theirs the spell that unto thee hath bound me, Not theirs the charm my weary heart to gain.

Sweet as the zephyr sighing over bowers And laden with the perfume of the Spring, Comes the remembrance of the bygone hours That back to me ne'er again can bring.

And we have parted—it may be forever— The word is spoken, and we both are free, But ever more and onward as a river, My love will flow, beloved one, to thee.

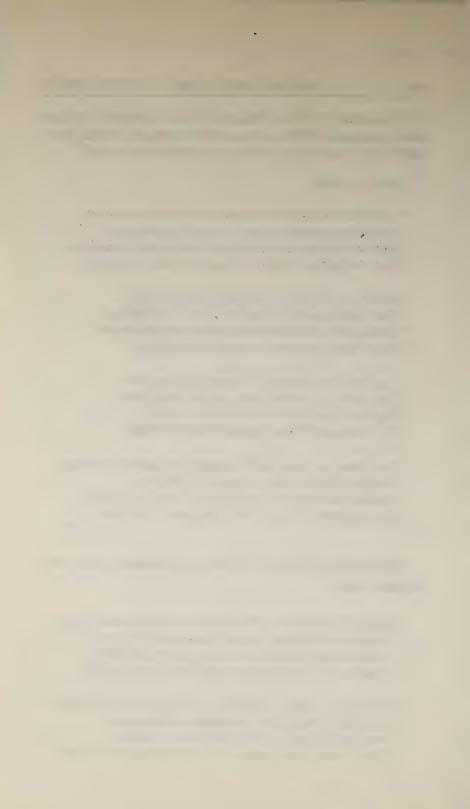
For thee my soul will breath its latest blessing, A sacred shrine thy image still will be, And while my grief within my heart repressing, My prayers will ask for happiness for thee.

C. W."

In the same album is found the following verse, in a lighter vein:

"Says Thornton to Williams in talking one day, There's a nice little widow just over the way, With a snug little farm, a house and all that, You have only to go out and hang up your hat.

'Why yes; replied Williams, 'the thing you propose Is quite to my liking, as every one knows; But the widow's so shy and hard to get at, That I must hang up my fiddle instead of my hat.'"



People traveled extensively. Young people were sent away to school. Among the many young women who were sent away to finishing schools was Rose Helden (Stine); she took the boat at the Landing and wrote on the way to Washington:

"Ohio River, Feb. 26, 1857.

Dear Aunt:

Our journey has been very pleasant so far, only Uncle Isaac and myself had the headache for a day or two. Uncle Isaac has become quite a lady's man since we have been on the boat. Mrs. Hogun and Mrs. Jim Kellar are on the boat; they are going as far as Louisville; they are very sociable and we have a good time of it . . . I have worked some on my sleeve since we have been traveling; all the ladies were at work and I though I would be employed also (she was then sixteen years of age) I am sending you some patterns in this letter, one is for a shimey band and the other is for an underskirt. The one for the shimey band has to be worked button hole stitch and one side cut out. I thought it would do for you. Mrs. Hogun is working a band like it."

On March 12, she wrote again:

"I should have given anything if you could have been here on the fourth of March for the inauguration. I never saw so many persons in my life . . . Every place was crowded . . . I saw Mr. Buchanan pass in the procession, but was not very close to him, but I was plenty close enough to him to see that he was too old for me. We had a grand time of it in the morning, and in the evening we saw a baloon go up, which was quite a sight for me, as I never saw one before . . ."

In April she writes for money to buy a "mantle, as my cloak is rather warm to wear now: the girls do not wear sun bonnet to school here"... (She bought a new bonnet and paid \$7 for it)... I wrote to you about getting a black silk but changed my mind and bought a very pretty purple robe... the price was \$23 for the pattern in which were nineteen yards... I also had me a winter



bonnett made of green velvet and satin, it is very pretty indeed and cost \$6. I bought me a nice thick shawl for \$4 to wear to school and intend having my cloak trimmed over again . . .

Your affectionate niece,

Rose."

Below is a copy of the Diploma which the young lady brought back to Alabama when she was not yet seventeen:

> "Young Ladies Institute Washington, D. C. This certifies that Miss Rose Helden

Has been a member of the Young Ladies Institute and that during her connection with it she has sustained a high character as a studious and industrious scholar.

Having passed satisfactorily a private and thorough examination she is hereby declared distinguished in the

following studies:

Geography, Arithmetic, Grammar, English, History, Natural Philosophy, Algebra, Astronomy, Rhetoric, Physiology, and Moral Philosophy.

She has also made some progress in the French Language, and acquired commendable proficiency as a per-

former on the Piano.

(Signed) Charles H. Norton, Principal. June 25, 1858."

Upon her return to her Southern home she was thrown into a whirl of social functions, the invitations to which she (Mrs. Rose Helden Stine) carefully saved throughout her long life. These invitations shed a world of light on the manners and customs of her day. In the fifties the invitations were on very small celluloid cards and were delivered by a servant. Among them were found the following:



SOCIAL BALL

You are respectfully invited to attend a Ball to be given at the Franklin House, on Friday Evening, October 16, at 8 o'clock.

Managers

C. C. Bell
J. Burns Moore
J. W. Cooper
Jo. Challen
A. M. Keller
L. A. McClung

M. E. Croxton
W. A. Peet
W. J. Roberts
W. S. Mhoon
J. B. Sherrod
H. A. Dromgoole
W. S. Throckmorton

C. H. Cleveland, Floor Manager.

Tuscumbia, October 5, 1857.

* * * *

Your Company is respectfully solicited at "Violet

Hall," on Christmas Eve next, at 8 o'clock.

Mrs. A. S. Christian,

Proprietress.

Tuscimbia, December 20, 1858.

* * * *

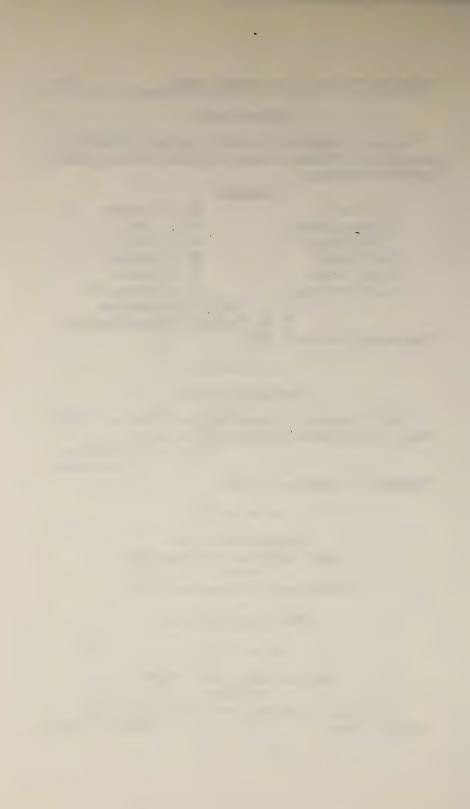
Compliments of the Young Gentlemen of Tuscumbia for Friday Evening, November 5, 1858 at The Franklin House

* * * *

Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Cooper At Home

Wednesday Evening, April 18th, at 8 o'Clock
Ben R. Winter Mollie R. Cooper

* * * *



Annual Fair Ball Masonic Hall

You are respectfully invited to attend a Ball to be given at the Masonic Hall in Tuscumbia on Thursday Evening, November 1st, 1860.

Managers

Hon. W. M. Jackson W. H. Price, Jr., Esq. J. C. Goodloe, Esq. W. A. Patton, Esq. Barton Dickson, Esq. A. H. Keller, Esq. G. M. Jackson, Esq. T. H. Ashford, Esq. J. W. Cooper, Esq. C. A. Toney, Esq. Wm. Cooper, Esq. W. H. Key, Esq.

The Franklin House was one of the popular places in the Valley for large social functions. The late Mrs. Virginia Clay Clopton of Huntsville told of riding to Tuscumbia on "the cars" to attend balls at that hotel. After Mrs. A. S. Christian, the wife of one of the largest wholesale merchants in town, left in the early fifties her home, where the Tennessee Valley Country Club is now, she gave dances at "Violet Hall" for a living. In 1860 the Young Gentlemen of Tuscumbia entertained at "Violet Hall" complimentary to Mr. Ben Winter and Lady, and Mr. W. A. McAlpine and Lady.

Just as today the society contingent attended big balls all over the Valley. The following invitation on an elaborately embossed card is of much interest:

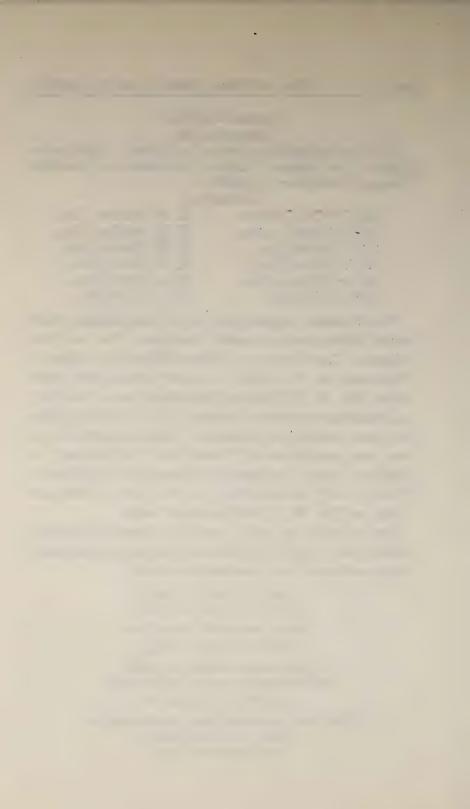
> "GRAND FANCY BALL IUKA SPRINGS HOTEL

You are respectfully invited to a FANCY DRESS BALL

to be given at Iuka Springs Hotel, on Wednesday Evening, July 18, 1860.

J. MURDOCH AND CO.

Ball-room ceremonies under the direction of PROF. H. W. MUNDER, of Washington City.



N. B. There is a gentleman at the Springs who is prepared to furnish handsome Velvet and Satin Costumes for gentlemen, richly ornamented with Gold and Silver Lace, upon reasonable terms, for the occasion."

Wedding invitations during the fifties consisted of the card of the young lady and of the young man tied together at one corner with a small ribbon and inserted into the envelope with a card on which was engraved the place and the time of the wedding.

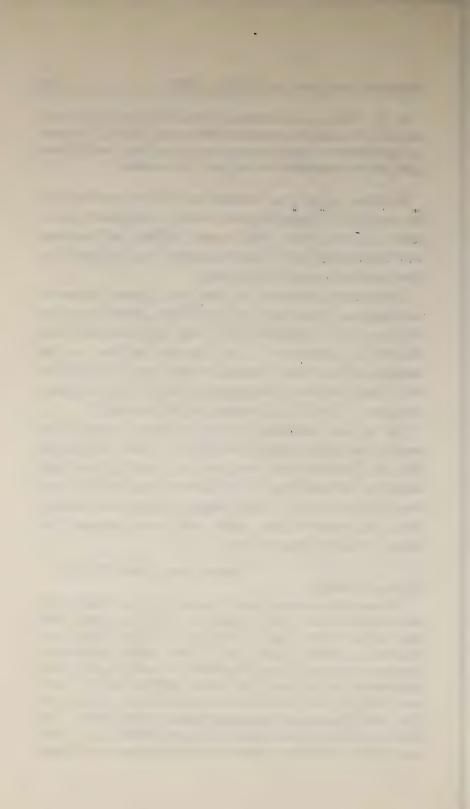
Newspapers continued to give only a mere notice of weddings as "Married—On the 29 ult., in this place by the Rev. N. J. Sawtelle, Mr. John McClain and Miss Martha A. Lancaster." Or, "On the 1st inst., at the residence of the bride's father, by the Rev. G. W. White, Mr. Frank Smith of Memphis and Miss Mary Houston, daughter of Dr. N. J. Houston, of this vicinity."

For all that weddings received so short notice in the papers, they were elaborate affairs. A letter written by Mrs. M. Goodloe to her daughter in school in New York just after the wedding of Ann Barton, daughter of Armstead Barton to Mr. James Huston is filled with descriptions and remarks that depict with much interest the times in which it was written:

"Shady Grove, Nov. 20, 1857.

My own Darling,

The wedding is over and I expect you and Mollie are all anxiety to hear about them so I will commence with that subject first. Mr. Scruggs and Miss Ellen were married at three o'clock p.m. Doct. Kelley performed the ceremony and those that heard it said it was much handsomer and a great deal more suitable for the occasion that the one Doct. Rivers used when he united the Doct and Miss Ann the same evening at 8 o'clock. The bride and her maids of honor all wore white silks. Hers was Moire Antingue, trimmed very handsomely with lace



and flowers. Her hair was braided and put up beautifully. She wore orange blossoms in her hair and a veil that trailed on the floor. She really looked beautiful and was as much self possessed as usual. Doct. Hustom was quite sick the day he was married and looked very pale. I think he was the most embarrassed of the two. He looked very happy and I hope his happiness will last. Mary Huston and Emma Ann Rutland, Ellen Scruggs, and I really forget who the other young lady was who attended upon her.

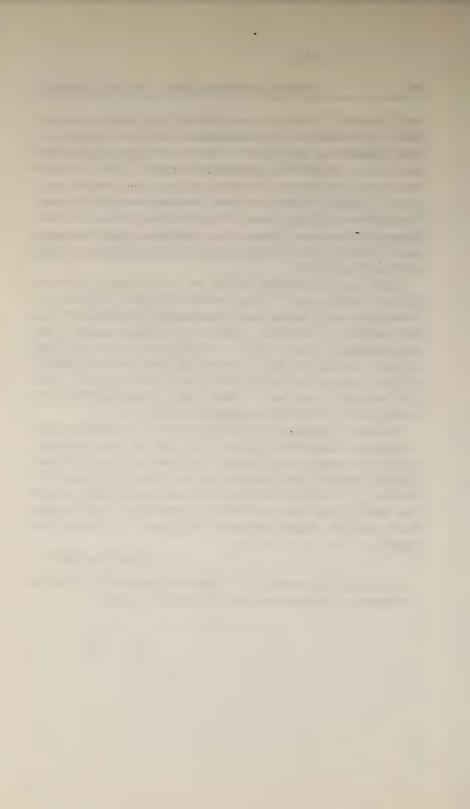
They had an elegant table and everything that was nice in abundance. They had the supper prepared in Memphis, and I never saw handsomer confectionery, no not in New York City. The young folks seemed to enjoy themselves very much, they danced in the hall, had a piano in each parlor. Everything went on very agreeably as long as we stayed which was not very late. We got home half past one. There were a great many stran-

gers present and no less than seven brides . . .

Mrs. B... was there in all her glory. She was dressed I thought in miserable taste. She had on that embroidered dress over blue glace silk left open at the sides and caught together with crimson velvet flowers in great profusion... Her hair was put back perfectly plain, and on the back of her head she wore a quantity of curls about half yard in length, crimson and gold ... above the knot...

M. Goodloe."

Thus was Southern life; Southern hospitality; Southern homes; Southern culture "before the War."

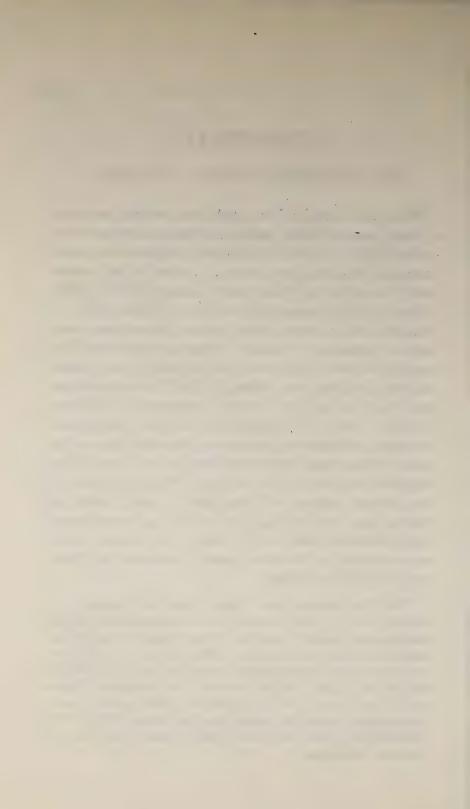


CHAPTER IV

IN THE THROES OF WAR-1861-1865

When the North and the South had reached the crisis of forty years of bitter debate over the slavery question —the right of a state to its property in slaves—and Alabama was weighing her course of action in that memorable Convention in Montgomery, January 7 to 11, 1861, Colbert's elected representatives, John A. Steele and R. S. Watkins, took a strong stand against the extreme position of secession. However, when a majority of the members of the Convention were in favor of such action and the final vote was taken, Colbert's representatives voted with the majority for the withdrawal of Alabama from the Union. They took part in that exciting and touching celebration of the event when the flag of the United States was furled and that of the Republic of Alabama was flung to the breezes. That flag, made by the patriotic women of Montgomery, which waved so short a time over the State and which was carried away by the Northern armies and is today in Des Moines, Iowa, was described by The Montgomery Advertiser, of January 12, 1861, as follows:

"The flag which now floats from the Capitol is a unique affair. On one side is a representation of the Goddess of Liberty holding in her hand a sword unscathed, and in the left a flag with one star. In an arch, just above this figure, are the words ALABAMA NOW and FOREVER. On the reverse, the prominent figure is a cotton plant with a rattlesnake coiled at her roots. Immediately above the snake are the words NOLI ME TANGERE. On the same side appears the Coat of Arms of Alabama."

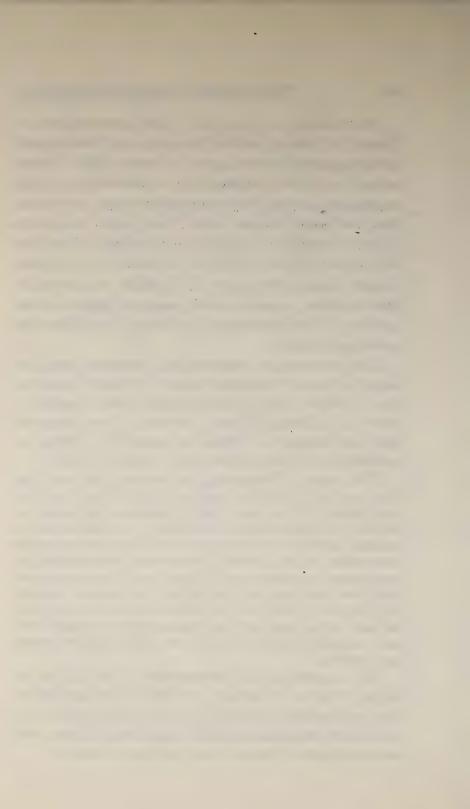


The thinking and the action of her representatives reflected the thinking and met the approval of the majority of the people of Colbert County in January, 1861. Swept along from passive acquiescence in secession by a quick succession of events that were embittering a severed nation, her people became ardent, loyal, active supporters of the Confederacy. As soon as it became evident that the Southern States would not be allowed to go in peace, Colbert County, then a part of Franklin, was among the first to draw a sword in the cause of Southern independence. Men volunteered for the amy faster than they could be equipped.

The first company organized in Tuscumbia was Company E, Second Alabama Infantry, proudly known as the "Franklin Blues," under Captain John Goodwin, a cadet of LaGrange Military Academy. Their departure for Fort Morgan at Mobile on March 25, 1861 is described by the Florence Gazette of March 27, 1861:

"We were in Tuscumbia on Monday last, the 25th inst., and witnessed the departure of the 'Franklin Blues' for Mobile. There was a large concourse of people assembled to witness their departure. It was, indeed, a solemn scene to see the parents of those brave young men taking leave of them. Those who were present can remember how they were affected; and those who were not there may imagine the feeling, we can not describe it. May no ill luck befall Captain Goodwin, his officers, or any of his company; no disease overtake them; and may they all in safety return to the roofs of their parents and friends."

The ceremony of the presentation of the flag by the ladies of the city to the boys two days before their departure so graphically bespoke the spirit of the people as to justify the quotation in full of the account of the event as given by the Florence paper referred to above:

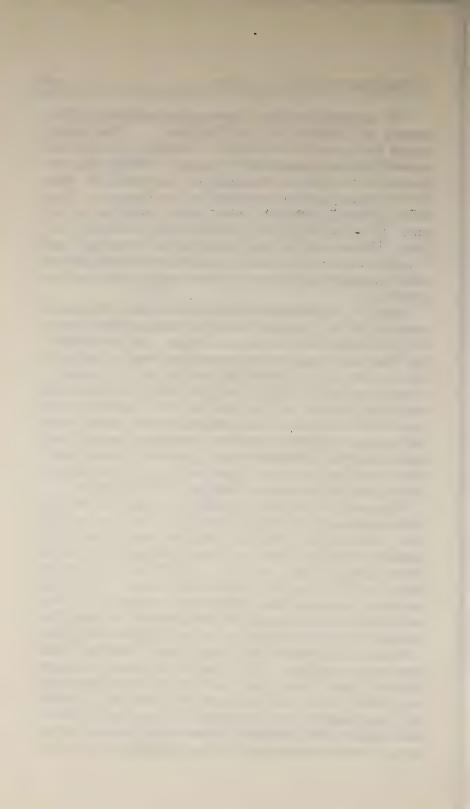


"We attended the Flag Presentation exercises at Tuscumbia on Saturday last, the 23rd inst... The presentation took place at the Female Seminary and was witnessed by a large assembly of people. The flag was delivered on the part of the ladies of Tuscumbia by Miss Nollie Johnson and was received by Mr. Goodwin. Captain Goodwin's reception speech was a noble and telling one. It was a truly fine, patriotic and satisfactory effort. He assured the fair donors of the beautiful (and it was beautiful) flag, that it should never be disgraced while in charge of those to whose keeping they had entrusted it...

After the presentation exercises were over, the people repaired to the Franklin House to witness the hoisting of the Flag of the Confederate States. As the folds of the Flag were flung to the breezes, and were being hoisted up to the top of a beautiful pole, by the fair hands of a lovely and patriotic lady, the Blues saluted it with seven deafening rounds, and as soon as the Colors were secured, seven rounds of deep-toned thunder issued from the cannon's mouth, warning Northern fanatics, and traitors to the Constitution and Southern Rights to beware how they trespassed upon and poluted our Southern soil by the presence of their sin defiled carcases.

This over, the immense assembly . . . were entertained with speeches by William Cooper, Dr. Barclay, and the Rev. I. D. Barbee, and Mr. Goodwin, one of the brave Lieutenants of the 'Blues,' of Tuscumbia, and by Wm. B. Wood, Gen. O'Neal, and S. A. M. Wood, the worthy captain of the Florence Guards, of Florence. We have not time to notice these gentlemen separately, but we never have heard speeches that were received so well. The speakers were enthusiastically applauded again and again.

Wm. B. Wood made the 'Money Speech' and the effects were truly gratifying. The snug little sum of nineteen hundred dollars was raised in about thirty minutes for the gallant 'Blues,' and the beauty of it was that so much of it was subscribed and paid in on the spot by the ladies; both mothers and daughters contributed liberally to the cause. As the name of each lady or gentleman was called

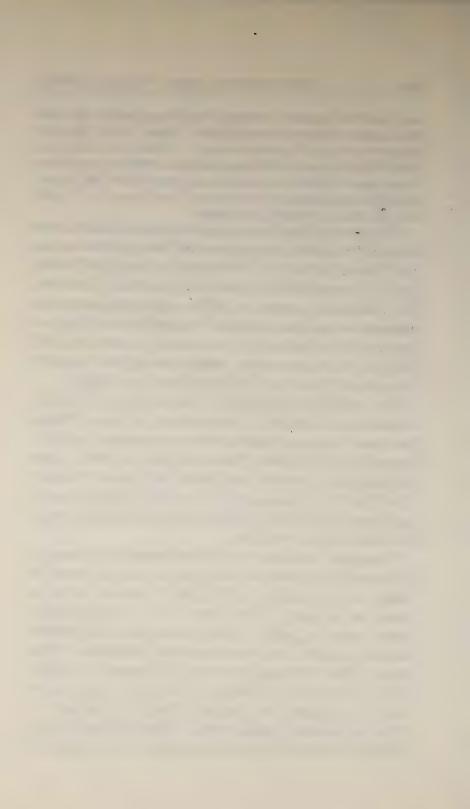


out, and the amount donated, loud cheers went up from the multitudes and especially the 'Blues,' amid the continued waving of hats and caps... The proceedings of the 23rd of March, 1861, should be perpetuated and carefully handed down to posterity, as one of the bright and patriotic occasions in the history of the County of Franklin (Colbert), State of Alabama."

The editor of the Florence paper then expressed a hope that his Tuscumbia contemporaries, among whom he saw the "talented editor, Dr. Abernathy, taking notes" would give the proceedings the notice they deserved. However, Dr. Abernathy's paper and office were destroyed by the Federals when they occupied Tuscumbia and thus was lost the fuller account of the stirring events of 1861. Only a few chance copies remain among the treasured keepsakes of those rare souls who keep everything.

The wish of the editor that "they all return in safety" was not to be fulfilled. The ranks of the brave "Franklin Blues" were so thinned that the company was disbanded at Fort Pillow, Tennessee, April 1, 1862. Most of those that were left came home and joined Company B, of the 35th Alabama, which was then being formed at LaGrange, and shared its glory and its hardships through the remainder of the War.

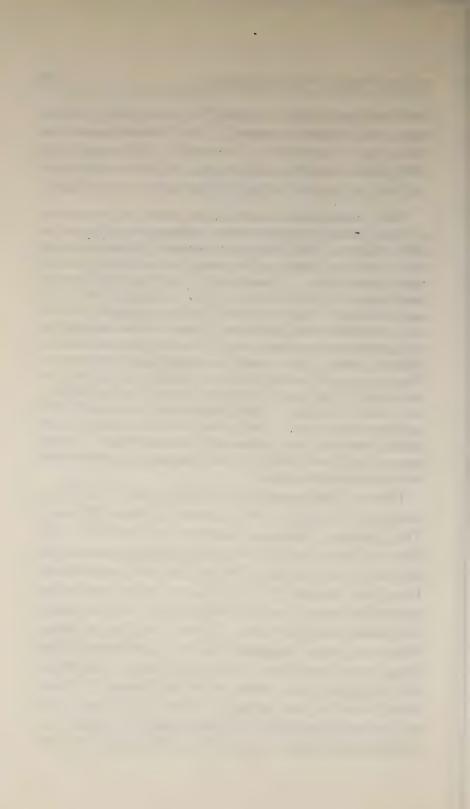
Companies were not formed fast enough for many of the boys whose restless young spirits were quickened in many ways, especially by the sight of wounded heroes at home on furlough. They went off to Virginia and to other states to enlist. Even young men of Northern descent enlisted and became ardent defenders of the South. Bob Williams, the son of Professor W. G. Williams, the teacher of Science at LaGrange, whose native state was Connecticut, fought valiantly throughout the War for Southern independence. Two brothers of Mrs. Lincoln, Captain Todd and Lieutenant Todd fought for



the South and cursed Lincoln "in round style," and as they said, "wanted his scalp." The following quotation from *The Constitution* (Tuscumbia) of January 15, 1862, shows that the county was not idle in making ready for war and was not lacking in optimism as to the results:

"Our friends need entertain no fears for the safety of their brave boys who have volunteered and gone to Fort Hieman. We hear that General Johnston in anticipation of an attack at the point, has sent a large additional force there . . . re-enlisting troops were ordered to rendezvous at Corinth and can be railroaded at a moment's notice. And now Abe Lincoln may come on with his gun-boats and Hessians. Since winter has set in, we anticipate no attack except from negro and chicken thieving bands, just enough to disturb camp monotony. From prudential considerations we have not given descriptions of the many companies sent from our county, and North Alabama. There are several others who will The line of border defense is now go down very soon. nearly complete, and when it is finished and Spring comes, Jeff Davis will give the Hessians a taste of what war is on their own soil."

Three of the companies referred to above were Companies A, E, and H, of the Sixteenth Alabama Infantry. The Sixteenth Alabama, volunteers at the first of the War and made up of the best of the fighting material of the South, left Courtland, where they had rendezvoused for a time, August 20, 1861, cheered by the admiration and enthusiasm of patriotic friends, who had assembed to witness their departure. "From Courtland to Knoxville the trip was one grand ovation. Confederate flags hung from almost every house top; at every cross-roads and town they were greeted with loud huzzas." Fortunate it was they were seeing the sunny side of war while still so young and tender. Soon enough they came face to face with the ghastly mien of it. Through East Ten-



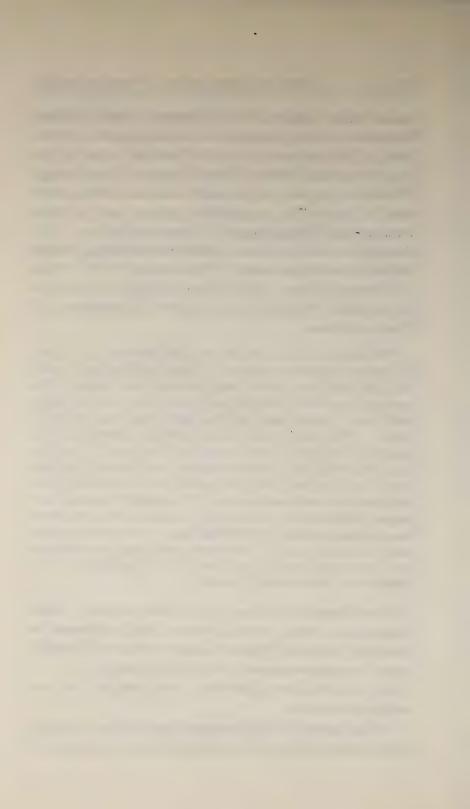
Tennessee to the protection of the railroad at Corinth; back to Murfresboro where they became a part of the army of General Albert Sidney Johnston; then through Tuscumbia on their way to meet Grant at Shiloh, where some of them sleep in unmarked graves; back to Murfresboro and Chickamauga! Grim warriors now. On through the war true, brave and never flinching, though suffering hardships untold. Their colonel, W. B. Wood of Florence, gave a vivid picture of their sufferings on one occasion, quoted from Saunder's Recollections of North Alabama:

"No one can fully comprehend the horrors of a starving army who has not seen it. One night it rained nearly all night and the ground was covered with water. The men sat up under the trees and bushes and tried to sleep, with their clothes wet, and the cold wind cutting like a razor. They arose the next morning completely exhausted; haggard, weak, cold and hungry. They set foot on another day's weary march through mud, and men would eat the twigs off the bushes, and everything that had the least nutriment in it. I remember coming to a house abandoned by the family. Some of the men went in and found an old barrel with bones and scraps of meat used in making soap; I never saw men enjoy a meal more at a first-class hotel, than these starving soldiers did the contents of that stinking barrel."

The Sixteenth Alabama, in which so many Colbert County boys were enlisted, bravely, blindly followed on from the Battle of Fishing Creek to that of Nashville where its organization was virtually broken up.

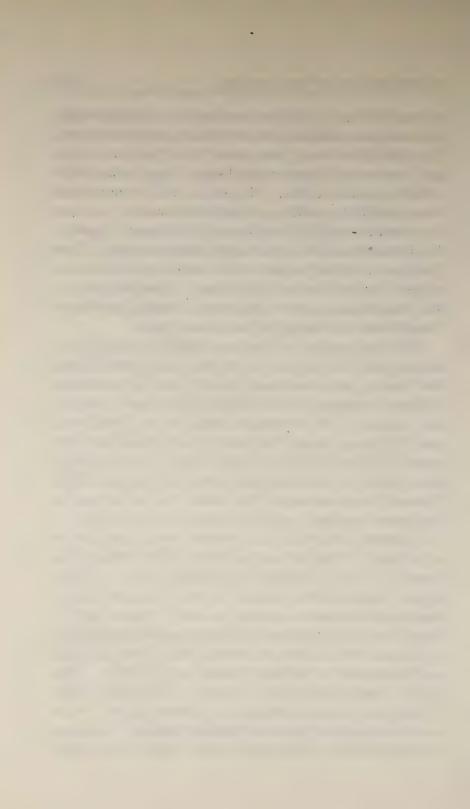
All four of Elisha Madding's sons went to War, and only one returned.

In the Battle of Chickamauga Captain Isaac Madding was leading his men in a charge when a minnie ball



by some comrades, but he died before he reached there. His faithful servant, Josh, asked the officer to let him go to a saw-mill three miles distant to get lumber with which to make a coffin. He got the nails from a plank fence, made the coffin and buried his master. He put the plank he had left about the body of General Deshler; he did not have the nails to put them together. Then Josh got a soldier to mark their names on a board and placed it at the head of the graves. After the close of the War the negro went with James Madding and Major David Deshler to bring the bodies back home.

With the coming of the year 1862 the South was aflame with the martial spirit and at no place flamed the fires of patriotism more fiercely than at LaGrange Military Academy, the West Point of the South. In vain did Colonel J. W. Robertson, head of the Institution, and the faculty attempt to restrain the enthusiasm of the youth and hold intact the student body, for the cadets were leaving in increasing numbers. On March 1, 1862, Colonel Robertson seeing the futility of his efforts to maintain the school, and being imbued with the spirit of war himself, asked for and obtained permission to raise a regiment. This became the Thirty-fifth Alabama Infantry, C. S. A. Practically the entire cadet corps still at the Academy, the remnant of the "Franklin Blues," and many who had no military training, volunteered for three years and joined one of the companies being trained by Captain William Henry Hunt, a West Point graduate and instructor of Military Science at LaGrange. Ten cadets, among whom were Joseph N. Thompson, Thad Felton, and James Hennigan of Colbert County, were appointed to assist in drilling the new recruits. Two companies, B under Captain Hunt, and K under Captain Red



Jones, were composed of boys and young men from sixteen to twenty-one years of age from this county.

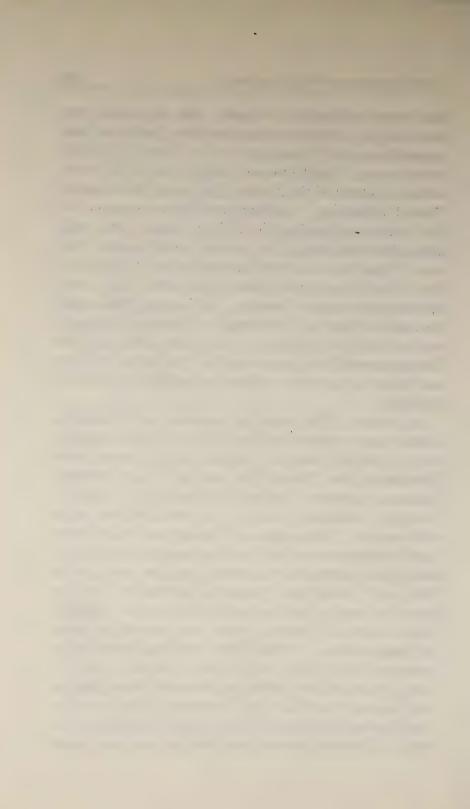
The news of Shiloh hurried preparations; and the report that a Yankee force was marching up the Tennessee Valley threw the camp into consternation. The regiment was ordered to march at once toward Corinth, although unarmed and without equipment with the exception of the cadets forming a part of Company B who carried the old muskets belonging to the Academy, and the enthusiastic youths who had provided themselves with huge twoedged knives, entertaining visions of bloody executions. On the afternoon of April 14, the Thirty-fifth Alabama left old LaGrange and marched six miles to Spring Creek where they went into camp for the night. Could those restless youths, whose heads lav lightly that night upon silk sofa pillows, the parting gifts of loving sweethearts and mothers, and dreamed only of easy victory and crowning glory; could they have been permitted to see the long and hard way they were to pursue through the bloody fields of Vicksburg, Atlanta and Franklin, would they have faltered? At Jacinto they halted for the election of regimental officers. The following were installed: J. W. Robertson, Colonel; Ed Goodwin, Lieutenant Colonel; Wm. Henry Hunt, Major; Hanson of Company B, Adjutant; James Madden, Quartermaster Sergeant; Captain Saunders, Surgeon; I. L. Pride, Commissary Sergeant. Many changes, too many to record, in the personnel of the officers of the Thirty-fifth Alabama, took place during the long course of the War.

The boys reached Corinth April 23rd just in time to join the retreat, brilliantly conceived by Beauregard to save his army from the vastly larger force of the North. Impatiently they remained in camp at Tupelo for more than two months, chaining under inaction while the folks



back home criticized the officers. But, before the year was over they had crossed the state into Louisiana, back across the state of Mississippi for the Battle of Corinth, where young Thad Felton of Leighton was killed while acting as colonel of the Thirty-fifth during the illness of Colonel Robertson. Anxious were those moments for the fathers and mothers in Colbert County who could almost hear the roar of the cannon leveled against their sons. From the unsuccessful attempt to take Corinth and the railroad the army continued the retreat till it took up winter quarters at Granada. In January, 1863, began the active defense of Vicksburg, a defense so prolonged and so hard that the boys of the Thirty-fifth and the Twenty-seventh had experienced all the horrors of war and were old seasoned soldiers when the city fell on July 4th.

In January, 1864, after the surrender of Vicksburg, orders were received for the Division to join Bragg's army at Dalton, Georgia. As the Division moved from Mississippi, the Thirty-fifth and the Twenty-seventh Alabama regiments obtained permission to proceed to Northern Alabama in order to fill their depleted ranks with recruits. The months of February and March were spent in this endeavor with poor success, because most of the fighting strength was already away on some battlefield, and finally these regiments marched to join the army in Georgia, just in time for the year of fighting about Atlanta, Bravery, honor, and loss tell the story of those months. When Hood, who had been put in command of the army, was forced to retreat from Atlanta, the authorities, including President Davis, decided that his army should go into Tennessee. They were ordered to march by way of Decatur and Tuscumbia, Alabama. The entire march from Georgia was made under

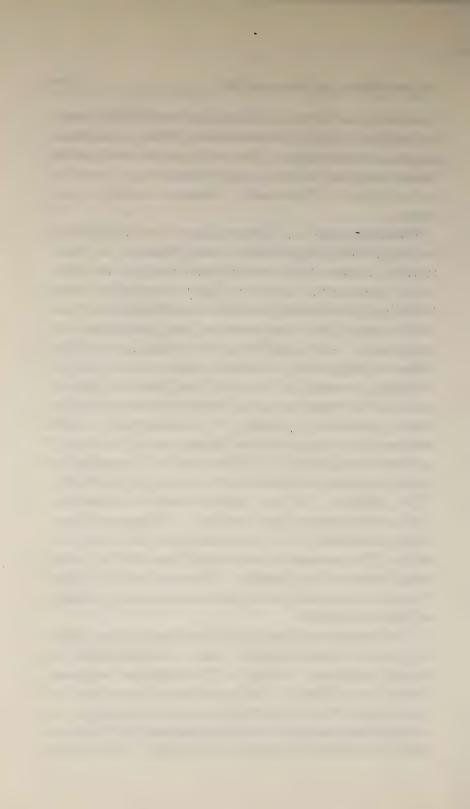


the most trying and difficult circumstances for the whole country had been devastated by Sherman's army, his plan having been to destroy all supplies he could not take with him and this he did thoroughly.

One beautiful, peaceful Autumn morning a house girl remarked as she came to work, "Miss Sarah, de roads is full of soldiers." "Yankees, Maria?" "No, Miss Sarah, our men. De roads to Leighton is full o' dem and de'y comin' down de mountain, mor' soldiers dens been here all put together." Thus a servant announced the coming of Hood's army in the Fall of 1864. And so it was, the long Gray lines came and came and came till all the space about Tuscumbia was covered with tents. Some of them camped at Hurston's Springs. Mrs. Ella Tompkins Newsom said, "They camped just below our house on the creek. My father had eighty hogs, and one hour after the army encamped there, every hog was gone. But, I don't blame them, neither did my father. Poor, ragged, starved men. About sunset the different bands began playing; they played every evening for a week or ten days. One evening they played and sang "Home, Sweet Home," I just cried; it was so sad, so sweet. A whole army singing." The army remained in Tuscumbia for more than a week collecting supplies and forage for man and beast. It was a difficult task, for everything had to be moved from Barton (the eastern termius of the railroad at this time) twelve miles over roads of the worst kind, with half starved teams. However, there was little left in the South to collect in the Fall of 1864. And so, with only two or three days' supplies ahead, the army assembled at South Florence on November 20th for the crossing. Pontoon boats were unloaded from wagons and put on the river with hand-sticks, while the squad of troops to be carried in each boat followed under arms. One who stood on the south bank and watched that crossing said never would the recollection of the sun on those bayonets like the smile of Heaven leave his mind, as the boats landed and the troops under double quick went on to their fate in Tennessee. Forrest's Cavalry in advance.

When the order was given to close in on the Federals waiting in their breastworks around Franklin, the Thirty-fifth Alabama boys were in direct range of the artillery. Ignoring the order for a slow advance, the troops broke into a wild charge across an open field in full view of the enemy; their lines were cut into great gaps with every shot . . . each shell left a pile of dead, and writhing bodies on the ground. One who passed over the field the following morning said that for four hundred yards in front of the breastworks one could walk the entire distance on bodies of the dead. "It was slaughter, a battle reckless in its conception and disastrous in its results," said the late Colonel J. N. Thompson of Tuscumbia, to whom the writer is indebted for the account of the Thirtyfifth Alabama. Of the regiment every commanding. field, and company officer was lost. In Company B seventeen were killed out of the twenty-three who went into battle. The wounded were carried into the McGayock home being used as a hospital. Here one limb of Colonel Thompson was added to the pile of arms and legs already as high as the table.

The depleted and disspirited Confederate army, fighting against insurmountable odds, moved against the largely reinforced Federals at Nashville and was completely overwhelmed. The grand army turned over by Johnston to Hood was almost wiped out; became a discouraged mob and began its retreat toward the Tennessee which was reached December 23, 1864. The pontoon



bridge at Bainbridge Ferry was finished, and the crossing began on Christmas Day. "The most demoralized set of men ever seen, the infantry first, then the wagon train, and last the cavalry. The bridge was anchored on the south bank in a corn field; the rains had softened the soil until it was a mud hole. This space was covered with horses, mules, wagons and caisons mired down . . . The soldiers were without clothes, shoes, or provisions: no commissary train, as they were filled with wounded and disabled soldiers; no tents to cover them at night; no rations to live on by day; no pay day ahead . . . yet each command kept its organization and obeyed the officers and carried their guns although there was nothing to load them with . . . for three days they were crossing the bridge while it was in danger of being broken or cut in two and all would be lost . . . At last that gallant soldier and "wizard of the saddle," General Nathan B. Forrest, with his command reached the south bank of the river and the bridge was removed amid the rain of the bullets from the Federal cavalry who were in pursuit." What a contrast to that crossing just a month before.

"God smiled at first, then turned His face aside, And hope that glittered like a sunlit sword, Was quenched with Gloom."

The remnant of the army marched something like a thousand miles before surrendering in North Carolina at the end of the War, and then walked to their homes to find them in ruins.

It is unfortunate that no story of the Twenty-seventh Alabama Regiment, in which there were three companies from Colbert County, has been left. However, it was in the same Division as was the Thirty-fifth and the story of the one is the story of the other in the main. Nor is the second secon

there any special record of the Eleventh Alabama Cavalry in which was Company H from this county under Captain P. N. G. Rand, and later Captain David Hicks, with whom was associated as first lieutenant, Amos



COLONEL WILLIAM A. JOHNSON
A Fearless Soldier

Jarmon. Hartwell King, father of Mr. Frank King, was a member of this company, sharing its hardships.

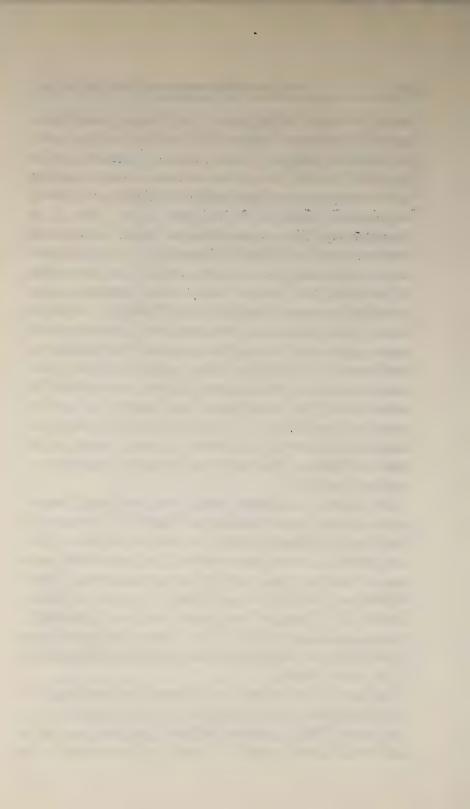
One of the active portions of the Confederate forces operating in the Middle West was Forrest's Cavalry, a part of which was the Fourth Alabama under Colonel William A. Johnson of Tuscumbia. Four companies of his regiment were from Colbert and Franklin Counties. Wherever the redoubtable Forrest led in his almost unequaled service for the Southland, Colonel Johnson was



one of his never failing aides. At Brices Cross Roads, one of the greatest victories of the War for the South; at Athens, at Sulpher Trussel, during Forrest's Raid in pursuit of Streight, in various sections of North Alabama. for its defense, this daring soldier of the do-or-die kind, accomplished whatever he was sent to do. Mr. J. A. Spangler says that a commission as Major General had been prepared for Colonel Johnson, but for some reason. was not delivered when the War ended. At the opening of the War, Mr. Johnson was a young steamboat man, operating between Tuscumbia and Paducah. With the fall of Forts Henry and Donaldson the Yankee gunboats came up the river driving the unarmed river packets before them. Mr. Johnson, along with many other river men, stood on the bluff above the river and watched his prized boat, Time, burn rather than have it fall into the hands of the Federals. He then joined the army and saw his first service as a scout in Bragg's army at the Battle of Shiloh. His worth was recognized and his promotion was rapid.

Mr. James A. Spangler, one of the few living Confederate soldiers, was a member of 'Thurlkill's Company in the Fourth Alabama Cavalry, as were his brothers. Living in the old home just south of Leighton built more than a hundred years ago by his grandparents, James Mullen and his wife, Rebecca Smith, daughter of Jimmie Smith, Mr. Spangler has grown old most gracefully. His memories are rich with the interesting experiences of the old times and he tells these experiences delightfully to his many friends.

So far in this chapter an attempt has been made to follow the men from this county on the battlefront, as the story of their services and sacrifices has been gathered from scanty records. Equally as interesting is the



story of the conditions under which the people lived who were left behind to "keep the homes fires burning." During the year 1861 the martial activities in the county consisted of what might be called the pomp and parade of war. The enlisting of ardent, hopeful youth; the drilling of troops with the precision of movement which entrances old and young alike; flag presentations and departures of soldiers with all the enthusiastic display of admiration and well wishing; the greeting of trains loaded with troops passing daily on their way from the Cotton States to "defend the home and tomb of Washington;" the making of uniforms by the passionately patriotic women, and attendance upon sick soldiers; the visits of wounded, furloughed heroes who excited the admiration of men and ladies alike and the envy of the youth who would have signed away their hope of immortality to have been in that soldier's place; letters from fields of victory, for victory marked the Confederate course during the first year of the war; glorious news, time and again, that England and France had recognized Southern Independence, and high hopes and confident expectation that the war would soon be over.

A clipping from *The Constitution* of January 15, 1862, published by Dr. Abernathy in Tuscumbia, shows some of the activities of the ladies:

"In this war we have had frequent occasion to speak of the fortitude of the ladies of the South in making flags, uniforms, and in depriving themselves of the social joys and comforts of life, but seeing the ladies of our town taking the snow, and traveling around in attendance upon sick soldiers, we take pleasure in publishing them for their benevolences and kind attentions. When dampened by adversity, man's energy begins to despair, then it is that woman's fortitude shines the brightest. This view, coupled with the fact that the women of the South are



fighting this revolution, foretells the certain achievement of our independence . . . "

In this same paper appears a card of thanks from Captain John S. White, saying:

"I desire through your paper to express the gratitude which I and the Company under my command feel towards the citizens of Tuscumbia and vicinity for the many acts of kindness which have been extended to us, and especially to those of us who have been afflicted.

To the Ladies, we are under lasting obligations for having made gratuitously a complete suit of uniform clothing for my whole company. In want of suitable language to convey my thanks for their grateful and substantial favors, I can only say that a soldier's gratitude can be better expressed by the determined manner in which he discharges his duty. We will carry with us, wherever we go, our warmest recollections of those of our fair country-women, of whose presence we will be ardently reminded by the very clothes we wear.

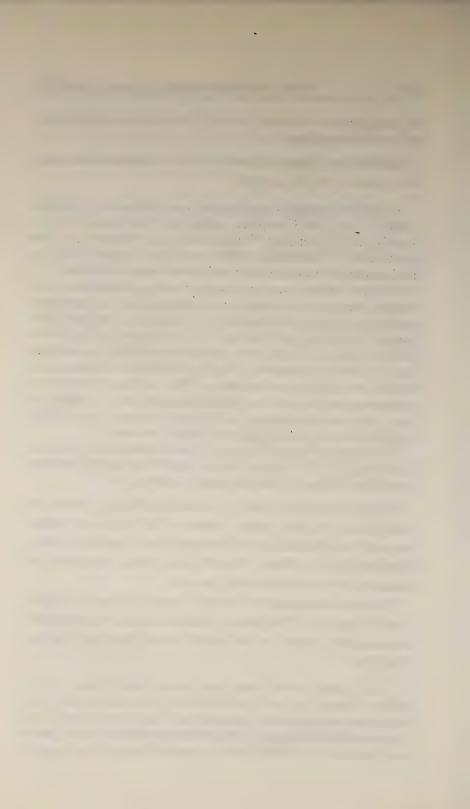
To many of the citizens not here named, and particularly to Mr. I. E. Young, we are under lasting obligations

for table delicacies, such as celery, turkey, etc."

Never a train of soldiers passed, and they passed almost daily, but the ladies showered the boys with flowers and food delicacies and cheered them along their way. Particularly has Mrs. Fred Bynum been mentioned in connection with this kind of service.

The following extract from a letter written by Major David Deshler in December, 1861, is typical of many that aroused high hopes in the South during the first year of the War:

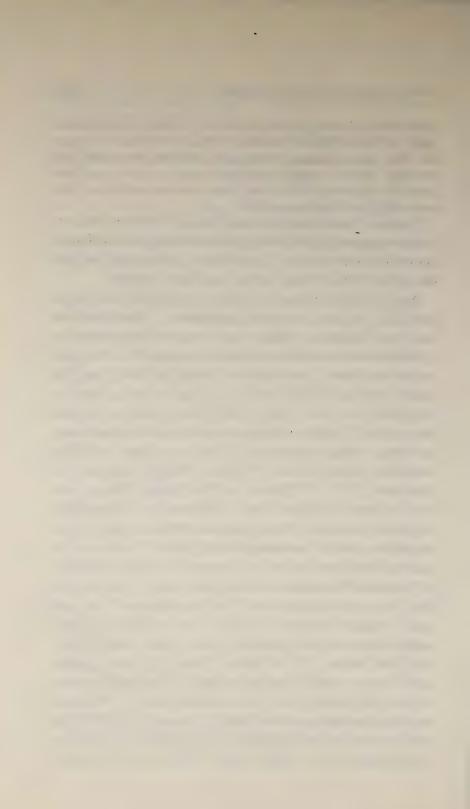
"The battle which has pust been fought here, Allegheny Mountain, was perhaps the most desperate that has occurred since this infernal war has commenced. Our forces of 1200 effective men were attacked on both flanks and in front by 5000 Yankees, and of course had to give



attention to three points at once. After a continuous fight for seven hours the enemy was driven back in regular Bull Run fashion, having lost in killed, wounded and missing about seven hundred men; whilst our loss amounts to twenty killed and ninety-six wounded—of the wounded five have since died . . . "

Captain James Deshler, later Major Deshler, was severely wounded in the battle to which his father referred above; he came home to Tuscumbia to recuperate and was the object of much admiration and many honors.

As the months passed, the grim realities of war began gradually to burn in on the population. After the first year the Tennessee Valley was occupied alternately by Confederate and Federal troops throughout the War Between the States; the armies of both the North and the South lived off of the people. It was never so hard to feed their own men, but it was indeed grievous to bear the raids of Federal troops, characterized by plundering, burning, malice, and greed. They never knew which it would be, friend or foe. Virginia Williams, daughter of Professor W. G. Williams, at LaGrange College, and later wife of William Henry Hobgood of Tuscumbia. wrote in her diary, "How unpleasant to be living in this miserable state of uncertainty and dread. I am tired of hearing 'the Yankees are in Florence' or 'in Tuscumbia,' or 'between Tuscumbia and Leighton, etc.'; I will not believe any report of them till I see the imps with my own eyes." Again she wrote in 1862, "General Gordan's regiment (Confederate) passed through here today; they had fine horses all of them. Some of their gallant steeds were splendid looking animals. The soldiers were in fine spirits and a very robust looking set." (This was near the beginning of the War.) Again, "19,000 Yankees are in Florence, they burnt the factories, court house and nineteen houses; they came in so suddenly and un-



expectedly that they found extensive 'pickings' and 'stealings'; the people hadn't time to hide and bury their things." Still later, "They're in Tuscumbia." Reports were as often untrue as true and the folks at home kept in a constant state of uncertainty and anxiety. The diary said in 1863, "Various reports from Vicksburg have been in circulation the last few days. Sometimes the tale goes that the city is taken . . . these have since proven to be Yankee lies . . . now the news is that we've repulsed the Yanks with heavy loss . . . I hope and pray for our final success there but it is with fear and trembling." Again, "A certain class in and around this mountain are so fortunate in getting bad news . . . the fact is they make it when they can't get it from the Yankees . . . Jack Jenkins has been down to Leighton-heard grand news-we've whipped them in Virginia, and General Kirby Smith at Chattanooga has achieved a splendid victory . . . so it goes, we don't know what to believe." Often the young writer of the diary cried out, "I long for peace. Oh, that this murderous war were over." However wearing the conflicting reports and uncertainties, the grim facts of three years of war, of raids, and of constant plundering were more blighting.

Soon after the fall of Forts Henry and Donaldson the Yankee gun-boats began prowling up and down the river. The arrival of the first ones at Florence produced experiences and scenes never to be forgotten. "What an unbounded horror we had of the Yankees... I was in Tuscumbia; the town was in an uproar of excitement, Yankees expected every minute... Colonel Smith's unarmed regiment, the Twenty-first Alabama, had been ordered to get out of danger, and were crazy to get off to escape being captured... The Superintendent of the railroad telegraphed to move the women and chil-

dren out of town. Two cars were filled with women and children, most of them screaming and weeping . . . The soldiers crowded on the train... the citizens declared they should not leave, threatening to tear up the track, and actually stopped the train by leveling their guns at the engineer . . . in the meantime the militia were called out; every man who was not too drunk for actual service had his shotgun or rifle and was engaged in hunting arms for the regiment. They saved Tuscumbia by their valor which was not very severely tried; the Yankees did not venture to cross the river. There were more tears shed than blood on that memorable occasion . . . People forgot to eat. A thousand extravagant rumors were in circulation, all of which, though less dreadful were equally as reliable as the 'account of affairs' given breathlessly by an old negro of Mrs. Fennel's to the Leightonites, 'The Yankees have done bu'nt Florence and old Lincoln is in Tuscumbia killing ever' body,' he was hurrying home to warn his white folks to get out of the way." From that



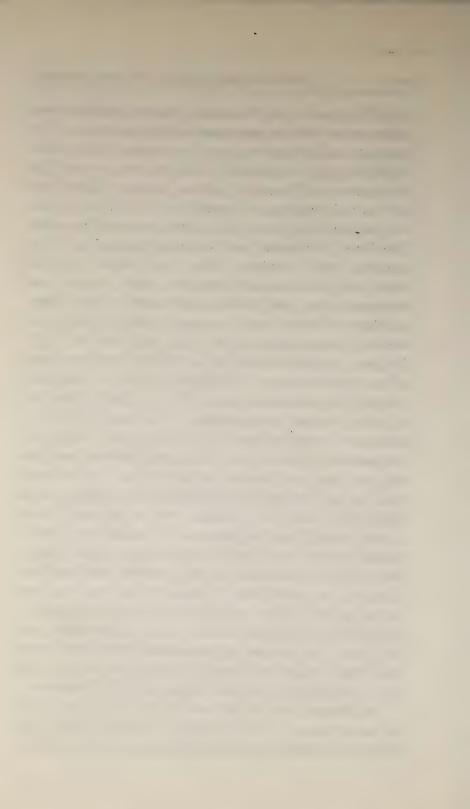
-Courtesy of T. J. Campbell, The Upper Tennessee

GROUP OF GUNBOATS ON THE TENNESSEE



day till the end of the War those dreaded gunboats were either on the river or were reported there or coming. At Eastport one of them was sunk by a cannon from a Confederate battery on the bluff. The ball was too small for the cannon and Forrest's fighting preacher, Kelly, took off his vest, wrapped it around the ball, fired the cannon and sent the Yankee boat to the bottom of the river. The North Alabamian said they even steamed up to our Landing with impudence before our people recovered from their astonishment enough to plant cannons and howitzers along the bluffs with which to sink them. Southern riflemen lined the woods along the river and annoyed them to desperation. It is said that Dr. Ed B. DeLoney moulded bullets in his office in the front yard of his brother-in-law, Mr. Hartwell King of Leighton, for the Confederates to use at York's Bluff (Sheffield of today) against the gunboats. As he moulded the bullets-and he made them by the quarts-he would call the names of the best shots of the neighborhood and predict how they could hit the spot with them. At the same time an old blacksmith at Leighton was making huge knives with which the Yankees were to be fought back as they landed from the gunboats. These knives actually became the only weapons with which a part of the Thirtyfifth Alabama was armed as they marched out from La-Grange a few weeks later. Colonel Helm, who was then defending this section, ordered the Florence bridge burned to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy and being used for transporting troops back and forth. Boats which had brought rich returns to their owners were set fire to, rather than risk their being taken by the enemy.

The Nelson Gun Factory was removed to Georgia for the same reason. Early in the War President Davis had asked for armories to be established, and in accordance



with this request Governor Shorter of Alabama arranged for one to be located at Buzzard Roost (Dixon) in the western part of the county. The men whom he interested in the enterprise were O. O. Nelson, a Tuscumbia attorney and Judge of the Court; William Dixon, prominent planter and extensive land owner at Buzzard Roost; and Dr. Lewis Sadler, of Leighton, an elderly physician, who gave material financial assistance. On February 22, Mr. Nelson wrote to Governor Shorter for permission to change the location of the armory in view of the danger of an attack from the enemy who now had possession of the Tennessee as far east as Florence. Permission was granted, and operation of the shop was resumed at Rome, Georgia; later moved to Adairsville; and in 1863 to Dawson where it continued active till the close of the War. An old lady whose father was superintendent of the factory says: "The plant was a large one . . . I remember the guns, rows and rows of them-hundreds and hundreds of them stacked overhead. I remember the gun parts lying in piles, and the men putting them together so exactly. Old Uncle Bill Finley, who is a familiar character about town, making his living hauling with his little old mule and wagon "de white folks clothes" to and from the washerwomen, gives his memories of the Gun Factory, "I ain't neber had no education. My master, Mr. Sam Finley, had a wood shop in de back ob de pos'office, an' he larnt me de trade of workin' in wood. In de shop I made plowstocks, plow handles an' oder things, an' I got to be putty skilful wid tools. I don't know nothin' 'bout the Gun Factory here in Alabama. All I know is dis, after the big Battle (of Shiloh) de white folks was busy movin' de factory ober in Georgy; and my master sent me wid 'em. Dere wah a wagon load of us boys, an' we went by way ob Decatur, and ober



San Mountain to Georgy. Der was me an' Bill Cross, Nash Dixon, Bill Green, Mac Johnson, who was de Driber, and some mor', all goin' to work in de factory down in Georgy." Uncle Bill is very proud of having made guns for the "Federacy".

In the North Alabamian of March 14, 1862, Asa Messenger said that "sixty-four transports loaded with Yankees are on their way up the Tennessee. Evidently they intend landing somewhere about Chickasaw or Eastport. A desperate battle will be fought in that vicinity before many weeks. We need every man who can shoulder a gun to go and meet them . . . let the rich man whose \$100 gun lies in his house or is used for no other purpose than sporting, either shoulder it or give it to some one who will, let the mountain man whose trusty old rifle has been his companion from childhood now fill his pouch with ball and hie to the point of danger. The dreaded battle was fought at Shiloh, April 6 and 7, 1862, and the retreat of the unfortunate Confederates who had been overwhelmed by a heavily reinforced army opened the way for the Federals to come into the Valley, where they held almost unbroken sway due to the fact that most of the Southern soldiers were away on distant battlefields. The story of the wrongs inflicted upon the defenseless citizens of Tuscumbia during the three months' occupation by the Federals is best told by an account of it written by Mr. L. B. Thornton soon after it occurred:

"The Federal army first made its appearance in Tuscumbia on the 16th, April 1862 under Gen. Mitchell, who had first arrived in Huntsville and sent a few of his regiments to this place under Col. Turchin. I think the regiments here at that time were the 18th Ohio, 19th Illinois, and an Indiana regiment. I left Tuscumbia at this time and did not witness their depredations, but was told



by my family and the citizens upon my return. I saw the effects of their vandalism, after only about a week's stay in our midst. At that time they armed some of the negroes and took some away with them. They broke open nearly every store in the town, and robbed them of every thing they wanted, arrested a great many peaceable citizens, forcing some to take the oath of allegiance to the U.S. Government, robbed the Masonic Hall of its Jewels and maps, and broke open and destroyed the safes in the stores and offices. They destroyed my office by breaking my desk and book cases, and destroying the papers, and took from my office thirty maps of the state of Alabama belonging to Mr. Cram of Montgomery. The 19th Illinois regiment was the one that committed most of these depredations. They were driven from here by a small body of cavalry under Captain Patton of the Confederate Army.

The U.S. Army under Gen. Buell arrived here on the 9th June 1862, and remained in this place and the Tennessee Valley until the 8th, Sept. 1862, at which time they evacuated going to Iuka and Corinth, Miss. The first division of the army arrived here under Gen. Wood, 'Gen. Gaskell's Brigade was the advanced guard and first came into town making his head-quarters at our Fair Ground. Col. Scott of Kentucky was the provost marshall with the 3rd Kentucky regiment as Provost Guards, under their stay with us, and while Gen. Buell was here, we were very little molested, not more so than would be necessary in the passage of any army thru the country, but when Gen. A. E. Paine took command, by bringing the other portion of the army, there was a wonderful change in the order of things. Ladies could not go safely out of their houses. Citizens were arrested and held in confinement, or sent off to the North, in many cases without any charge being made against them, and the citizens were not permitted to meet on the streets and converse together. Person nor property was safe from the soldiers. They took from private citizens whatever they wanted-hogs, sheep, cattle of every kind, vegetables, corn, potatoes, fowles of every description, which they scrupled not to shoot down in our years. They also took mules, horses in large numbers. They took from this country alone, about 5000 negroes, men women and children, and a large lot of cotton, besides destroying a great deal of property that they could not take away. I did not witness it personally, but was informed by reliable citizens, that they entered houses, robbed ladies of jewelry, and broke open ward-robes and took ladies dresses, and took other apparel and decorated their horses and gave to negroes. This was done by the 3rd Michigan cavalry under Col. Meisner. They perpetrated some of the most outrageous acts of any other portion of the army. 11th Missouri regiment (as they were called, but they told me they were raised in Springfield, Ill.) destroyed my fences, corn, fodder and potatoes, and insulted my family and me in the grossest manner. The 9th Ohio threatened to burn my house, and there were four stables burnt while they were here, and many dwellings had the furniture broken and destroyed. When they evacuated the town, they set fire to it in four or five different places, but we were fortunate enough to have it extinguished. It is proper for me to state that Gen. Fry, as I learned, prevented my house from being burned, and returned a negro boy to my mother-in-law, Mrs. Mere-They took twenty-nine negroes from Mrs. Meredith, one from me, and one from my sister-in-law, Mrs. Ragland, and thirteen from brother-in-law, Thomas E. Winston. Their conduct while here was more like savages than civilized beings. They arrested, while Gen. Paine was here, two citizens, a Mr. Burt and Wallace, because our cavalry under Roddy attacked the railroad cars and captured some prisoners, and stores in Trinity, in Morgan County, and sentenced them to be hanged, but Roddy sent them word if they were injured in any way he would hang the prisoners he had, and that prevented them being hung. (The Famous old warehouse at the Landing, built in 1832, was burned at this time by Turchin's Brigade.)

They arrested the Rev. W. H. Mitchell of Florence in the pulpit on Sabbath, for praying for the Southern

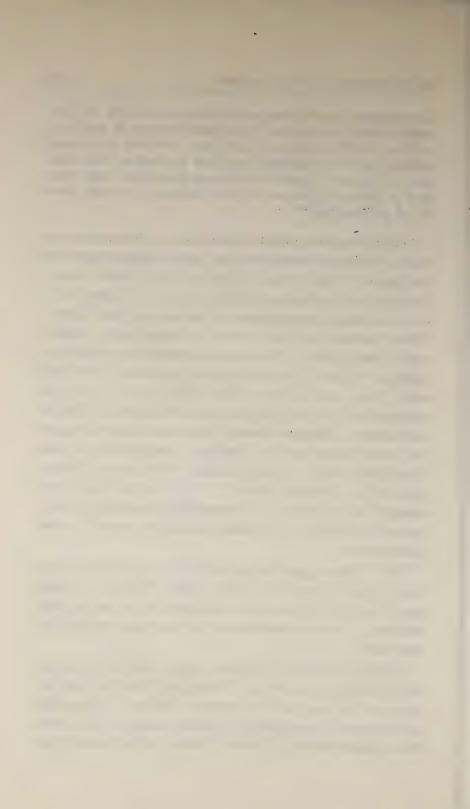


Confederacy, made him mount a horse and ride to Tuscumbia thru the hot sun, then made him walk nearly a mile to the Fair Ground, kept him confined in a room without anything but the dirty floor to sleep on, and with the dirtiest set of men in the same room, and then sent him to Alton, Ill., where he was confined for some time in the penitentiary."

During the three month's occupation of Tuscumbia the Yankee officers were unwelcome and unbidden guests in the home of the people. The late Mrs. Kate Barton Johnson said she remembered a number of Federal officers who made headquarters at the home of her father. Clark Barton, on Main Street. Among many others was General Buell. The residents said they had the impudence to attend funerals on some occasions. One man said, "never saw so many fine looking men in my life as the set of Yankee officers at the Presbyterian Church last Sunday. Brother Sawtell prayed earnestly for peace but didn't pray for the Southern Confederacy or for President Davis." A lady replied, "For shame, I'm astonished at Brother Sawtell." Mr. Sawtell was wise enough not to invite the unspeakable treatment meted out to Dr. Mitchell of Florence, because he prayed for the Confederacy.

The Yankees grew suspicious and were given orders not to pass anyone into their camps, "nigger or white man," saying: "These secesh niggers are as bad as their masters." What a compliment to the loyal servants of the South.

During June both the home people and the Federals were constantly expecting Beauregard's arrival and rumors of his being within seventeen miles of Tuscumbia were current; consequently a battle would be inevitable. Mrs. Halsey asked a Yankee Colonel in her house when



they were going to let the women and the children leave town. "Not going to let them leave at all, Madam. We have not force to meet 30,000 Rebels. If they choose to attack us, they may destroy the town." She replied, "That's just like you cowards; when you haven't got gun-boats to protect you-all, you make gun-boats of the women and children." One patriot remarked, "There was more truth than poetry in her answer; when deprived of the shelter and assistance of those gun-boats, we always whip them." The Yankees called Mrs. Halsey a "bitter Rebel" and told her more than once that she would be arrested but for her baby, whose name was Eddie. She called him Beauregard when the Yankees were around. It amused her very much to see how wild they looked when the name was called.

It appears that the people did not at that time seriously object to the name "Rebel." Virginia Williams said in her diary, "I like that name the Yankees give us; it is so so full of classical associations and redolent of memories of '76. We glory in the name; Washington was a Rebel." "No, indeed," a Yankee replied, "Washington was a patriot." "Of course, he was," says I, "But Great Britain called him a Rebel."

The gravity of the times was often lightened by flashes of wit and exchanges of repartee, and bantering, half in fun and half in earnest. One wrote, "A bright day but cold. Too much resembling Yankee weather to suit my 'secesh' ideas." Again she said, "A high wind all day, piercing cold, blowing from the North. I wonder if 'Abe' hasn't been fulmigating some more dreadful proclamations against us poor Rebels, which has affected the very elements. I hope he wont turn us all into apes, either by proclamation, message to Congress, or otherwise."

and the state of t

When Mitcheil's men were in Tuscumbia several straggling Yankee soldiers came prowling in Mrs. McReynolds' chamber, dripping wet with rain. One of the party standing leisurely before the fire drying himself concluded to have conversation with Lizzie Hogun. "Well, Miss, how far is it to Tuscumbia?" "Don't know." "How far to the little town on the ridge (meaning La-Grange)? We just come from there." "Don't know." "Can we get anything to eat here?" "Don't know." "Well, I'll be —— if you don't belong to the Know Nothing Party. Come on, boys, let's be going."

On one occasion little Henry Williams, brother of Virginia Williams, visited the Yankee camp at Leighton and was much pleased with two invitations to dine. The officers pretended that he astonished them by proving that he could read and write. They told him, "Really you must be a Yankee;" on his correcting that impression, they "knew his daddy must be a Yankee." He told them that was so, "but all little boys here," he wanted them to know, "could read and write as well as he could." Henry said they were of the opinion that we "barbarians" could not speak English as we "orter." As an instance of our shortcomings he related that the day before he had heard a man tell "a medium sized little nigger" to "take that horse and carry him to water," "but that the little fellow didn't obey," he "rode him to water." After suggesting some other failures in pronunciation, etc., the officer was asked by Henry why the Yankees said "to hum," and if "at home" were not more correct. The captain then asked the child what we were fighting for, but Henry said that he must first tell him what they were fighting for. To this the captain replied, "To put down this rebellion." "Well, we are fighting to keep it up." replied Henry.

the second of th

One good natured fellow from the Sixty-fifth Ohio—
"a miserable looking set of ragamuffins and as dirty as
if water were 50c a quart, this combined with a sheepish
look which they all have when prowling about the Southern homes makes up a not very flattering picture of the
Yankee genie homo"—this fellow in bantering with some
ladies said the North was teaching us some lessons. A
lady replied she thought we were teaching them some.
On his asking what they were, one said, "Sixty days and
75,000 men are not enough to crush this little rebellion,"
but she said the Yankees have taught our men one lesson
that we did not like, that was "running." "We took lessons at Manassas and practiced at Corinth," the Yankee
was big enough to admit, "leaving Corinth wasn't running, it was splendid strategy."

Dr. Kumpe told an amusing yarn of how a lady got rid of giving a party of Yankees their dinner—they rode up and asked for "dinner for fifteen," wanted to know if they could get it. "Certainly, gentlemen," she answered. "You shall have it and quick at that, and I assure you that not one of you will ever need another." They were off, begging her not to trouble herself. However, no Southerner ever stooped to that act, though many of the Yankees were "skeered" to eat at people's houses lest they should have "pison" put in the "victuals," as one uninvited diner told his hostess.

The Yankees said the ladies of the South were "the most uncompromising rebels here." Said he had found very few Union men, but never a Union woman. When accused of being "a strong secesh" a young girl replied, "Yes, indeed, all the ladies here are." Dr. Mitchell was told while a prisoner at Alton, Illinois, that the rebellion would have been crushed long since but for three adverse powers—"the women, the preachers and the devil." One

and the second s patriot said she had no objections regarding the first two, but their third excuse was entirely imaginary, for the devil was the Yankees' firmest ally and that they took him about with them all the time, else how could they think out so much meanness. Her experience with them justified her conclusion.

Sometimes the women sat spinning for the soldiers with their "spirits at zero," or went on a wild-wood search for "Secesh candles," the pine knots which became about the only lights for the Confederates near the end of the War. The spirit of the women is shown again by the following remark:

"A beautiful day . . . I would like to take a walk if I had some shoes. Oh, the beauties of the blockade. I am persuaded that that bugbear affects the Yanks more than the Rebels. We are doing very well, strange how necessity induces contentment, what we know to be unattainable and seeing everyone else doing without, we are satisfied to lack. Coffee, silk, calico, etc., are not indispensable."

Many things were indispensable, and our people were put to great inconvenience to obtain them or suffered great harm in doing without them. Especially was this true of quinine. On one occasion Mrs. Robert Burns Lindsey, who was greatly in need of that medicine, heard of a small amount in Jonesboro (Town Creek). She had her carriage made ready and drove that long distance to obtain it.

At the very beginning of the War some families left Alabama for North Carolina. Mr. Calvin Goodloe sent his wife and seven children with his negroes to Winston-Salem in carry-alls and wagons. They carried all kinds of provisions along. Mr. Goodloe Malone also sent his four daughters there (one of them, Mrs. J. N. Thomp-

son), where they entered school during the War. Mr. Goodloe and Mr. Malone went often to see them. After the War was over, they experienced much discomfort in returning to Alabama. They came part of the way on flat cars, and were constantly in dread of trouble, especially as Mr. Malone had lots of gold. The Northern Government at Knoxville gave them safe passage.

A journey made in the stirring days of the 60's was not accomplished with the ease and luxury of our present day travel. To reach a given point one did not go as the crow flies, but must needs take a very round about way to get to his destination. In the early Fall of 1862 Mrs. J. E. Pride, the mother of Miss Bessie Pride, had a long illness; Mr. Pride thought a visit back to her own people in Virginia would restore her health. How to get there, that was the question. The railroads were in a bad condition—tracks torn up, bridges wrecked, trains running on no schedule whatever; and most of the country between Alabama and Virginia invaded by the Yankees. To get in touch with a railroad that would take them any distance they had to go to Okalona, Mississippi: and to avail themselves of an adequate escort, they joined a wagon train going to that place to bring back salt for the neighborhood. Mr. and Mrs. Pride with their small daughter rode in a top buggy drawn by a pair of stout mules; these to carry them over the long and difficult iourney.

Added to that cavalcade was a young soldier from Lauderdale County, who had been home on sick leave and who wanted to rejoin his company at Vicksburg; he was on horseback. The first night brought them to a comfortable looking farm house. The wood piled high in the yard, with plenty of pine knots and at the side a long row of dressed hogs hanging from a pole, for it was

and the second s the second secon

hog-killing season as well as log piling time, the day had ended in sleet and rain, and the smoldering fire around the scalding kettles and the bright blazing logs inside the house looked most inviting. With difficulty they obtained lodging for the night, the comfortable looking place had only one room.

At Okalona they boarded the first train for Mobile, where after days of delay, they caught a train for Milledgeville, Georgia. It was slow going, sometimes the train would be side-tracked for hours or even for a whole day or night. At Milledgeville they had to wait a whole week before another train would be going North. Fortunately some charming relatives there heard of their plight and gave them royal entertainment till their train left for High Point, North Carolina. Traveling along on the same train with them was a little boy twelve years old in the care of a trusty old servant, carrying winter clothing and medicine to his father and brother somewhere with the Army of Virginia. There were no lights allowed in the cars, for safety of course. One night the old servant waked Mr. Pride asking him to do something for "little master," he was very sick. Mrs. Pride had a supply of candles, also camphor, quills and other kinds of homely remedies, and soon brought relief to the little fellow choking with croup.

At High Point they went to a hotel where they were expecting some degree of comfort, but all was in confusion—the proprietor had just died and there was no one in charge; the cook said he would gladly prepare meals but there was nothing in the pantry to cook. Mr. Pride went foraging and found a few necessities which he turned over to the fat old cook who gave them good food the few days they had to wait for a train to take them on to Charlottesville, where Mrs. Pride spent with her

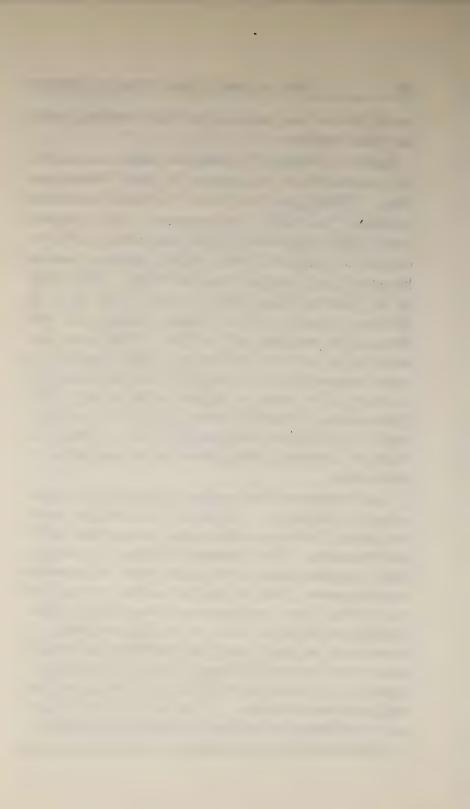


people the last two years of the War—thrilling, awful two years they were.

Again on February 23, 1863, the people ever fearful and watchful heard the cannons of those Yankee gun-"Their glory and pride is in those abominable gun-boats," one said. The appearance of the Northern army caused the scenes of the year before to be reenacted, the roads filled with wagons, carriages, men on horseback, etc., refugees from the Valley. The family of Mr. Hartwell King (who was away in the War), as did many others, went to Walker County and lived through the remainder of the War. They were compelled to go for food and safety. Mrs. King did not leave, however, before she was fired at while standing in the door of her home at Leighton with her baby (Mr. Frank King of Tuscumbia today) in her arms and holding by the hand her little daughter (Mrs. George Gilchrist of Courtland, today) whose dress was pierced by eleven shots.

Many people sent their negroes and stock to the mountains for safe keeping. People hid their gold and jewels and silver. Southern soldiers who were at home hid in the mountains. Mrs. Newsom tells how her brother, John Tompkins, came down home from the mountain to get the news. The little lady of the Diary wrote, "Bob (her brother) gave me his new uniform to hide for him, charging me faithfully not to let the Yankees find it. It is very near his heart, being very becoming, and what is more to the purpose, he knows it could not easily be replaced. It is almost impossible to get cloth of any kind and prices are enormous . . . I am afraid if the Yankees search the house they will get it in spite of my efforts."

The following is a description of conditions as they

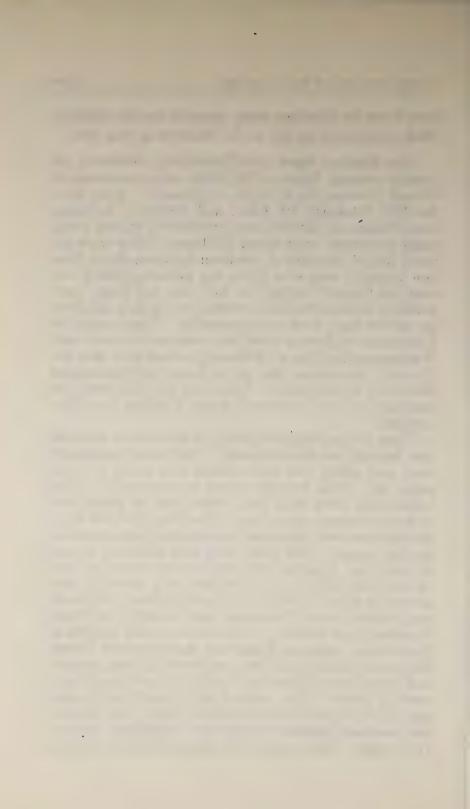


were when the Northern army occupied the city again in 1863, as recorded by Mr. L. B. Thornton at that time.

"The Yankees came into Tuscumbia, Alabama, on Sunday evening, February 22, 1863, under command of Colonel Florence M. Cornyn, of Missouri. They were the 10th Missouri, 5th Ohio, and Stewart's Battalion from Illinois, all Cavalry, with one battery of four guns, small Howitsers, in all about 1200 men. They were opposed just at the edge of the town by about 60 of Captain Baxter's men who drove the advance, killing one man, the Colonel's orderly, in the town, but being overpowered, were compelled to retreat, which they did, having no one hurt, four taken prisoners. They camped in Tuscumbia on Sunday night and remained in town until Wednesday the 25th of February, when they left for Corinth. As soon as they got in town, they commenced their work of destruction. There was also with them one company of men (traitors) from Alabama and Mis-

sissippi.

There was nothing that savages and brutes could do that they did not do while here. They broke open every store and cellar, and what things they could not take away, they threw into the streets and destroyed. They broke open every safe and broke them in pieces, and took what money was in them. The Drug Store of R. L. Ross they entirely destroyed, taking away such medicines as they wanted. The first thing they did after getting in town, was to arrest every citizen they could get hold of and held them as prisoners and took some of them away with them to Corinth. They had about 120 prisoners, citizens from Tuscumbia and vicinity, and from Frankfort and vicinity. They destroyed the records of the different courts at Frankfort, took from the County Treasurer \$5,000, and from the Sheriff a large amount, and from other citizens of Frankfort, small and large sums of money. They robbed every family in Tuscumbia, taking women's and children's clothes, and also taking watches, jewelry, money and everything valuable from them. They took all the meat and other eatables



from some, and a large amount of meat from all. They took the corn, fodder, mules, horses, chickens, wagons, cotton, guns, pistols, from every place they got to. They searched nearly every private house in town and robbed every one, men, women and children, and insulted the women most grossly, taking the watches from everyone, where they could ascertain there was one. It is utterly impossible by the most minute detail to convey an idea of the horrid robberies committed, and the brutal acts of the soldiers, officers, and all concerned. They took by force some of the negroes left here, but most of them got away from them, and returned home. They went to every private house and ordered what ever they wanted to be cooked by the servants and placed on the table, and thus ate upon, and quartered upon the citizens for three days while here.

I suppose as a refined way of robbing-they issued edicts, and collected money from the wealthy citizens, issuing these edicts for \$5,000 to \$10,000. I give a copy of one of these edicts as follows, viz:

1st Brig Maj. Gen. F. P. Blair, Div. Edict 1st.

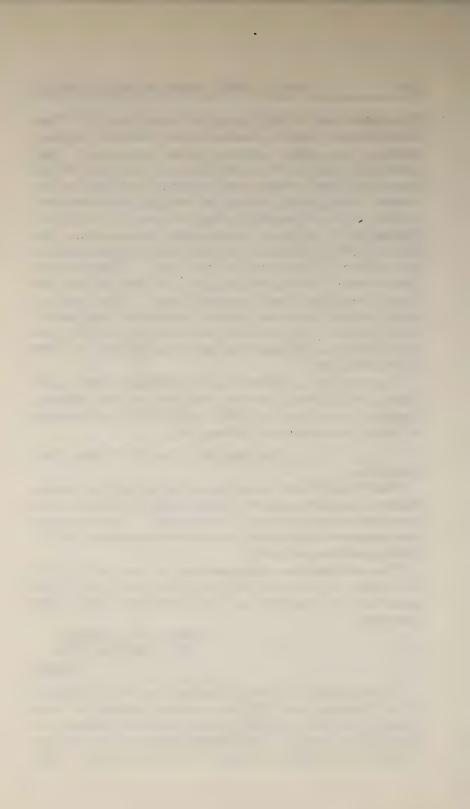
The United States Government, having ordered assess. ments to be made upon the wealthy citizens of States, now in rebellion against said Government. I have ordered an assessment upon your property to the amount of \$1,-000 payable immediately.

You are therefore commanded to pay over to Maj. W. H. Lusk, paymaster of Brigade, the above sum, or the same will be collected from you at the sacrifice of your

property.

Florence M. Cornyn, Col. 10th Mis. Cav., __Brigade.

Upon the back of this is a receipt from W. H. Lusk to Wm. Simpson for \$230 the amount collected of him. From some they got \$500, and from some nothing, as they had no money. Mr. William Warren, they took off as prisoner, because he would not pay anything. They



even took small boys prisoners and carried them off with them. They said that they intended to crush the rebellion, and to do it, they intended to destroy everything, and starve us.

The above is a hasty and faint picture of the last depredations of the Yankees upon us.

L. B. Thornton.

Tuscumbia, Ala. March 6th, 1863.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, an acting Justice

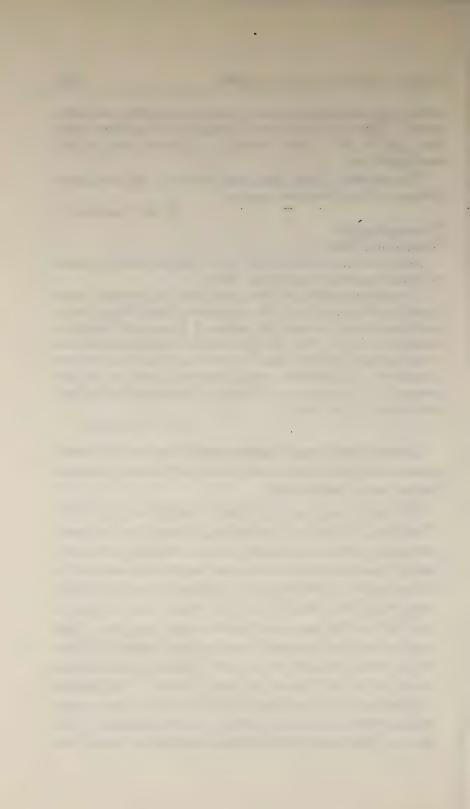
of the Peace this March 6th, 1863.

I forgot to embody in the above that the soldiers broke open the churches, took the carpets—others things out—took the chancel around the pulpit of Episcopal Church—raised the U. S. Flag on Methodist Church—broke the organ of the Presbyterian Church—and made a common necessary of Methodist and Episcopal Churches and destroyed the property of North Alabamian office and strew out all the type.

L. B. Thornton."

General Roddy was in command of the few Confederates in the Valley and could offer ineffectual resistance in the face of such odds.

The report as given by a diary is similar to that of Mr. Thornton, "They are conducting themselves as usual, some say, worse—searching houses, stealing what they fancy, breaking open stores and scattering contents in the street, etc. Pen Wilson, a discharged soldier whose right hand was shot off at Perryville, was stopped in the road and his purse and watch taken from him. They have turned highwaymen; stealing has become too tame to be alone indulged in by such hightoned chivalrous spirits as all the Lincoln minions possess. The amount of plundering accomplished by the vandals is very great though their stay was so short. I heard yesterday from Mrs. L. Hobgood's, 140 of them went to her home, took



every mule and horse on the place, stole every chicken, duck and turkey she had, searched the house, knocking and slashing the things around, broke the crockery ware, ate all the pickles and preserves, stole the bee-hives and carried off the cooking utensils . . . This is only a sample of their general behavior . . . "

The commander of the Federal forces made Dr. Chisholm's place headquarters—took possession; burnt all the fences, tore down the pailings for firewood, destroyed his shrubbery, tying their horses to the arbor-vitaes and magnolias, built fires against the large locust trees, burning them half in two, took all the year's supply of bacon; ate every eatable in the house, ordering it at short notice or taking it at none at all . . . The house was swarming with them for three days. The damage to the place was estimated at \$3,000; and when they went to leave the Colonel took out \$150 Confederate money, which he admitted having taken from the tax collector, and paid for "all the trouble and expenses, then and there, in full."

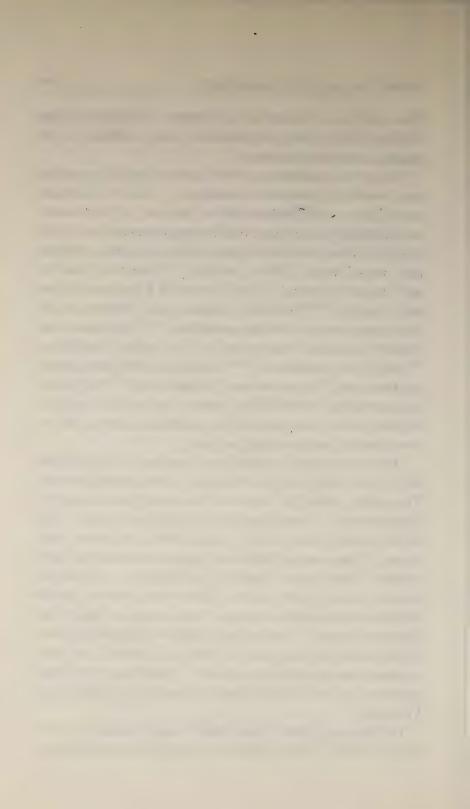
Mrs. Ricks told how the Yankees had taken off all her mules and horses. She said Abe was plowing with steers but she had nothing to plow with; intended, however, to put her cows at it as soon as she could get them broke, and added that she might as well laugh as cry over her troubles. A diary in speaking of the McReynolds' home said, "That place looked very lonely somehow. There was nothing bright about it except a large 'flowering quince' glowing with its deep crimson blossoms. The quarters looked perfectly deserted. What changes years have brought there. I was sad all day. The Yankees have broken them up almost completely; they lost four negroes the other day out of the bare fifteen they had left. There were more than a hundred there a year or two ago. The last Yankees got Lucian's beautiful horse,

Ben, the fastest trotter in the country." What was true of the McReynolds, was true of other families in the county, according to report.

One of the pastimes of the Yankees on this occasion was searching houses at midnight. Mrs. McFarland, who was aroused between twelve and one, by a tremendous knocking at her door, tells her experiences that night. She told them she was a poor widow and had nothing they would want. More banging, "Open that door or we'll break it down." "You'll wait till I put my clothes on, I reckon." "You ain't putting your clothes on all this time; you are hiding something." This was true. Finally the door was opened to the brave Lincolnites. "You got any arms here?" "Nothing but my arm as you see here, and I expect to use if it necessary." They found and carried off what little jewelry she had, her best articles of dress, and some of her children's clothes, all the time cursing her for being so poor.

One of the most exciting and spectacular experiences during the War was the advance of Grant's army through Tuscumbia after the Battle of Vicksburg on its way to Chattanooga. On and on they came, regiment after regiment, infantry and cavalry, light arms and heavy ordnance. Every step of their way was contested by a vastly smaller force under General Joe Wheeler, assisted by General Roddy and others. Everything that a fertile brain could conceive was done to harrass and delay the Northern army. The railroad, which had been the pride of its builders, was torn up, the rails heated and bent around trees and the ties burned. There was no greater protector of the Valley than the fearless "Fighting Joe Wheeler."

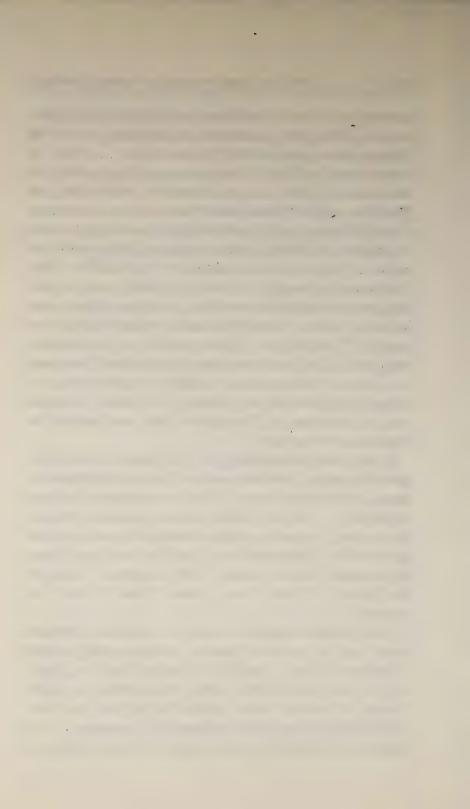
In February, 1863 Van Dorn's men passed on their way to Bragg. Old veterans of many battles and now



adorned with fresh laurels won at Holly Springs, Mississippi, where they destroyed an immense amount of Yankee stores, parolled 2000 prisoners, etc.... Some of them stopped at Mrs. Ricks to get something to eat, and when asked if they supplied themselves with shoes, replied that none of them would look at shoes—that they all got high top cavalry boots—but that on the day before the capture of Holly Springs a pair of boots with five inches of top could have sold easily for \$40.00. They also secured a supply of overcoats which came in good time, even though they were blue, as all the soldiers were in need of them. One of the ladies present that day remarked, "I have seen a great number of our soldiers, but I think Van Dorn's men are the nicest set I have seen . . . All our officers are of course the quintessence of chivalry, and most of our privates. We havent' the scum and off scouring of Europe to fight our battles for 'freedom and the right'."

It was always the delight of the Southern women to give the passing Southern soldier just a little glimpse of home, to help them forget, if just for a moment, the hard battlefields. On the occasion referred to above, the soldiers asked for music, as they always did, and were delighted with "Richmond Is a Hard Road to Travel," one of the latest "secesh" songs, "The Volunteer," "Song of the South," "Cheer, Boys, Cheer," and "Dixie," of course.

The Yankees asked for music too, and the Southern girls loved to torment them by singing some decided "Southern rights" songs like "Bonnie Blue Flag," telling of their forefathers' deeds and vowing to prefer "death" to "shame," a case parallel to their own just then. The belles of the South enjoyed the presence of the Southern Army, there were many flirtations with the



handsome officers and many serious love affairs, no doubt. The girls loved to ride horseback about town and even sometimes, in company with an escort, to ride about about the camp, the object of smiles and attention from officers and men. Among those young women who have been mentioned frequently was Julia Thompson. While the Fourth Alabama was camping in Hurston's Bottom, Captain Phil Thurlkill, a handsome widower, wearing a black hat with plumes, often rode about town with the young ladies.

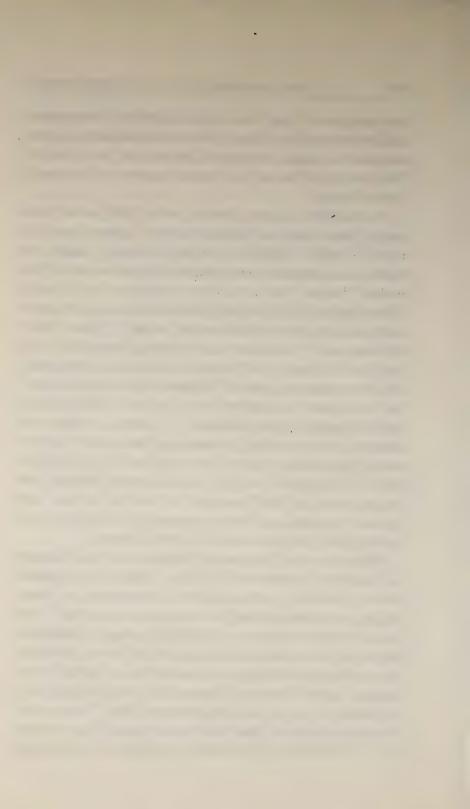
The story goes that Colonel William Johnson, as handsome cavalry officer as rode a fiery charger during the
War, used some of his war sense to get a kiss from his
sweetheart, Kate Barton, back in the days when girls
were shy. Rushing up Main Street as fast as the wind
with the Yankees in mad pursuit, he halted at her gate
and threatened to stay there till she kissed him. She demurred, but when she saw the enemy turn the corner she
threw her arms about his neck, kissed him and urged
him to flee. He galloped away, waving his plumed hat,
bullets raining all about him.

Colbert County had a part in one of the boldest and most romantic raids of the War. When the plan was conceived early in 1863 to cut the Chattanooga-Atlanta Railroad to try to force General Bragg out of Tennessee, Colonel A. D. Streight was sent by water to Eastport, Alabama, to begin his overland journey across the mountainous section, a section of Union sympathizers, to Georgia. General Dodge was to come from Mississippi and "occupy or whip" the Tuscumbia forces while Streight passed through this area. When on April 17, 1863, he had marched thirteen miles east of Bear Creek to Barton, he was attacked by General Roddy with a single small brigade with such vigor that his forces were thrown

into confusion, losing two pieces of artillery, twenty-two artillerists and one company of mounted infantry. Dodge retreated to await help from Corinth and for Streight. The victory at Barton is a proud memory of the people of the County.

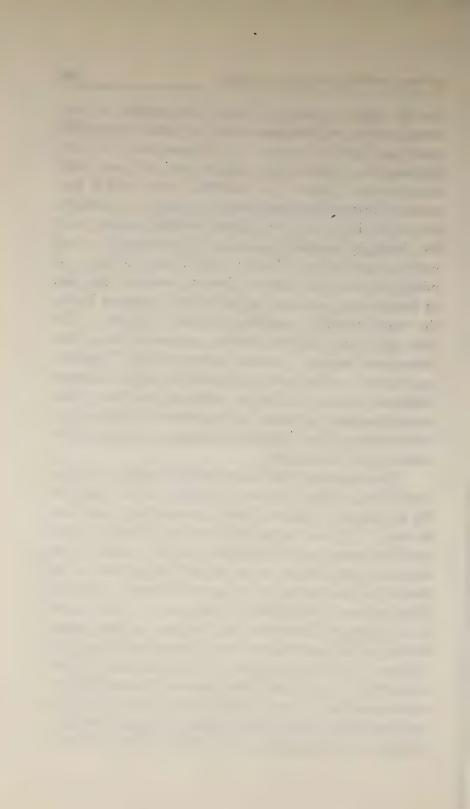
On the 19th Colonel Streight with 2000 picked men and a great cargo of mules reached Eastport and his trouble began. Roddy's Cavalry, hovering about the Federal encampment were attracted by the braying of the mules. During the night they crept into the Colonel's corrals and with "hoots and yells and the firing of guns and pistols stampeded this army of mules." One of their officers said, "Daylight next morning revealed to me the fact that nearly 400 of our best animals were gone. All of that day and part of the next were spent in scouring the country to recover them, but only about 200 of the lost number were recovered." There is no doubt but that the two days delay in searching the country for the mules, the running down of his stock, and the further delay in Tuscumbia to supply others allowed Forrest time to get South of the Tennessee in time to overtake and capture Streight, and thus prevented the taking of the railroad and the gun works at Dalton, Georgia.

When Streight filed out of Eastport on the afternoon of April 21, in the rear of Dodge's 7500 troops, which were skirmishing with the 2000 Confederates, so thoroughly was Roddy doing his work that it took the Union forces till late afternoon of the 24th, to reach Tuscumbia. Here they were delayed two days while Forrest, who had been notified of Streight's presence by one of his trusty scouts, James Mhoon of Georgetown, was coming like a whirlwind by night and day marches from Tennessee to frustrate whatever plan the Federal colonel had concocted. At midnight of the 26th, Streight left Tuscumbia



for Mt. Hope by way of Russellville groping his way through mud and darkness along the almost impassable roads and swollen streams. In the meantime the Confederates had retired to the neighborhood of Town Creek to unite with Forrest. On the 28th, Dodge held at bay, strongly resisted and maddeningly annoyed by Roddy's men in the Battle of Town Creek, decided to camp there for the night instead of pursuing the advantage he had won during the day. Here it was, in such a frame of mind, that he with General Cornyn conceived the plan of perpetrating upon the people of the Tennessee Valley the most shameful vandalism known in history. that night one hundred homes, granaries, barns and fences were burned. General Cornyn with his "Destroying Angels," as they were called, marched upon LaGrange Mountain, burned the College buildings, the library with several thousand volumes, and the science building with the laboratory, the Lafayette Academy and many of the homes on the Mountain.

Terror gripped the hearts of the people of the entire Valley, as they saw one fire after another light up the horizon and realized "there goes another, mine may be next." It was during this time that General Dodge took the piano out of the house of Mr. Robert King and sent it to Decatur to be shipped to his home in the North; he kindled the fire to burn the home of Hartwell King on top of the piano; he also sent out to the home of Mr. Guy in Tuscumbia and had the carriage horses hitched to the beautiful carriage, the one which had won the prize at the fair a year or so before, and had it driven off to the North. Many other stories of shameful depredations similar to these could be told. The early raids into the county were to capture men, to destroy the Confederate base of supplies, and to carry aid to the Union-



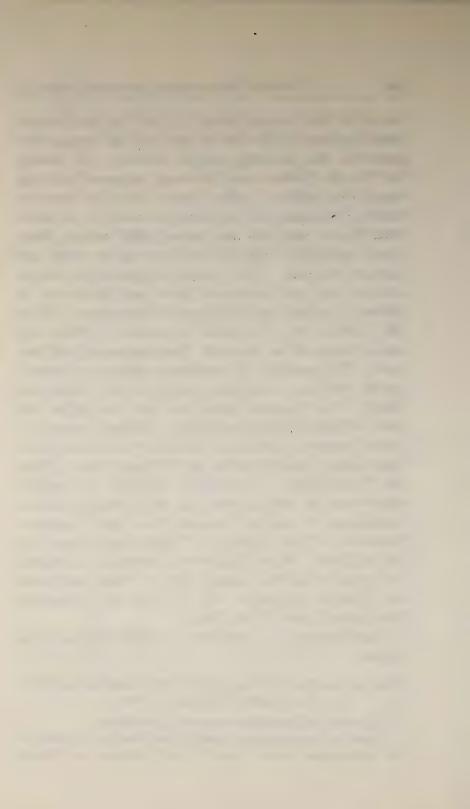
ists in the hills; toward the end of the War the Federals were motivated by the love of loot, and the struggle degenerated into revolting guerilla warfare. All during the War the Yankees were far more interested in taking cotton than soldiers; rather than to let it fall into the hands of the enemy the Southerners burned it. In June. 1862, Roddy with 200 men burned 4000 bales at Bear Creek, smashed a train of cars, tore up the track and captured the mail. The Yankees suspected the citizens of doing this and threatened death, and destruction to his home, for any man who burns his own cotton. When the Yankees left Tuscumbia September 8, 1862, they carried away all the cotton the Southern cavalry did not burn. The possibility of producing cotton was lessened by the drafting of negroes to work in the Confederate Army. Five hundred negro men were carried at one time to Forts Hindman and Henry. Colbert County furnished its quota gotten up by the military committee, William Cooper, David Deshler, and William Dixon. After the Emancipation Proclamation numbers of negroes either went or were carried into the Northern armies. Sometimes the negroes escaped from their Northern "benefactors" and returned to "chains and slavery" in the old South. Albert Eggleston commanded a company of negroes from this County, five of whom were from the Spangler plantation, one of these shot Granville Spangler at Brice's Cross Roads.

The following is a commission for Danel Morse of this County:

The Commanding Officer of the One Hundred and First Regiment of Colored Infantry

To all who shall see these presents, greetings

Know ye that reposing special trust and confidence in the patriotism, valor, fidelity and abilities of Danel



Morse, I do hereby appoint him Second Corporal in Company D of the 101st Regiment of U. S. Colored Infantry in the service of the United States, to rank as such from the first day of August, 1865. He is therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of corporal, by doing and performing all manner of things thereunto belonging. And I do strictly require all non commissioned officers and soldiers under his command to be obedient to his orders as Corporal. And he is to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time as he shall receive from me or the future commanding Officer of the Regiment or other Superior Officers and non commissioned Officers set over him, according to the rules and discipline of war. This warrant to continue in force during the pleasure of the Commanding Officer of the Regiment for the time being.

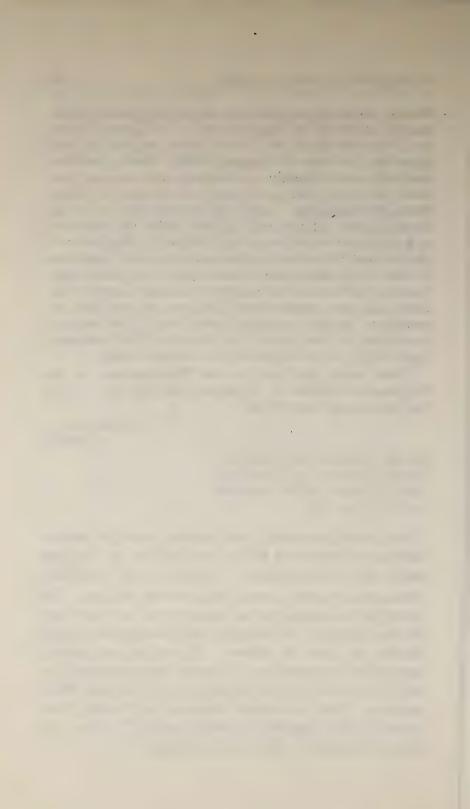
Given under my hand at the Headquarters of the Regiment at Clarksville, Tennessee, this day of ______ in

the year of our Lord 1865.

W. A. Langdon,, Captain.

By the Commanding Officer Bryant Heanley, 1st Lieut. and Actg. Adjutant of the Regiment, A. G. O. No. 103.

It is not in conformity with truth to leave the impression that all men went gladly into the War, or that they stayed there after enlisting. A story is told that illustrates how one man cheated the conscript officers. He could find no excuse for not going to war and yet hated the idea terribly. He consulted with some of his friends and hit on a plan as follows. He ran up and down a steep hill till completely out of breath then presented himself at the office of the conscript agent, puffing like a porpoise. "Are you always wheezing and blowing thata-a-way?" "No, sometimes I'm heap worse." "Give this fellow a discharge! He isn't fit for duty."



Our people were swept from the heights of ecstasies to the depths of despondency according to the fortunes of the Confedercy; such despondency often brought ugly thoughts and criticisms of the leaders. One said, "I'm losing all earthly confidence in our leaders; am inclined to believe they are knaves or fools; staying at Tupelo for nothing under the sun but waiting for the Mississippi fevers to kill all our brave men is too much for my confidence in Beauregard to stand." Only a few days before this sentiment was expressed, the same person had said, "Three cheers for Beauregard. Long may he live, an honor and glory to our Southern Confederacy . . . " "My patriotism this evening is reduced to the lowest ebb caused by this racking uncertainty of the condition of those dearest on earth to me . . . My brother's life and safety are dearer to me than a thousand Confederacies. If he is safe, I am satisfied; not otherwise. Am I never. never going to hear from him again?"

Toward the end of the War men were deserting faster than the ranks could be filled. Much of this was due to the fact that the families of the men were suffering for something to eat and the men thought their first duty was to those suffering ones. Then there was much feeling that the ones whom the War would most benefit were not bearing their share of the fight. Once Virginia Williams wrote in her diary, "I wish Bob and Stubinger were out of the army. I know they have done their share of good service in our Southern cause—they need have no regrets in the future. If the stay-at-home gentry had been as patriotic in deeds as they have been, we might have been a free people today. I don't believe in the passive patriotism so many of our "chivalry" have possessed. Hurrahing for Jeff Davis and Beauregard



is well enough, but staying at home and doing nothing else is bad, bad."

One lady wrote in her diary a story that shows the spirit of criticism toward Roddy's Cavalry, the chief defense of the County. "I saw Robert H. yesterday evening. He was on his mule and out "looking for his horse." I was quite amused when he told me his business. It is a standing joke here that Roddy's men spend their whole time hunting their horses or buttermilk. The "buttermilk cavalry" and "Life Insurance Concern" are two of their common names."

As the years passed and the Confederate forces dwindled and their supplies were practically gone, our people almost gave up in despair and cried out, "We are in dreadful straits, that is certain and none but an Almighty Army can save us; we might as well be trying to become reconciled to our unhappy destiny." The mails were rare: reliable news was scarce; suspense became as cruel as the grave. As early as June, 1862, one said: "A paper now is a curiosity; the Yankee papers were "doctored" or suppressed. One cried out, "Will we ever have mails again; our mails!" Again, "Letters now are like Angels' visits. They come few and far between." People were wracked by the news of death of sons, brothers and fathers, and often the inability to find the body of the loved one when they would go to the battlefield to find it. Many of those wounded ones, those who had gone out full of life and hope, who came home to get well passed away, and were laid away in homemade coffins.

On October 24 and 25, 1863, there were several skirmishes at Tuscumbia. And on February 20, 1865, the town was captured by a Federal force, which held the city under military rule for several months. There were

only about twenty Confederates, young boys and old men, in the place at this time; Roddy who had constantly guarded and defended the place with the few men he had was at Mt. Hope...

Seldom, more seldom did the cannonading from the gun-boats send terror through their hearts; fewer and fewer Yankee armies marched through the Valley; and finally the sound of the drum and fife were heard no more. Sons who had left home mounted on thoroughbreds, with valets riding behind, came trudging home half starved. The War was over. An overpowered people accepted their fate and stood up amid the ashes and ruin all around them to start life anew.

. ,

CHAPTER V

AFTER 1865

In April, 1865, the men in Gray came trudging home. To what a scene—far different from the one from which they had marched away only a short time before, short, measured in years. They had gone out full of hope, looking toward the future; they returned full of bitterness, brooding over the past, and over conditions which were becoming more intolerable every day. Many of them had gone out wealthy men; they came back poor men. They returned to businesses, plantations, and homes ruined with four years of depredations and forced neglect; many returned to the spot where once a home stood, but now there were only tall chimneys, standing like sentinels guarding the old place. They found the stock all gone, tools all gone; labor demoralized; their fences, barns and outhouses all burned or town away and gone; families broken and friends missing. They came home to face a changed social order. And worse than all this-they had gone out free men; they returned and found themselves under military rule, practically the only government the section had from early Spring of 1865 till late August.

Military government was worse than no government. Drunken, swaggering negro troops and lawless camp followers bushwacked, pillaged, robbed and burned, stole everything they could find, stole and burned cotton, arrested citizens on charges of Tories and of negroes, and brought them to the farce of a trial; and finally, tortured any Confederate who attempted to mete out punishment for such crimes. To change these conditions was

the state of the s

practically impossible, because all were excluded from local office who could not take the iron clad oath (an oath that they had not aided the Confederacy). Those who could take that oath were, with few exceptions, men without character or intelligence. The requirement of this oath rendered the Federal Administration inoperative in the County during the Summer of 1865—no post-offices and no Federal courts.

President Johnson established a Provisional Government in Alabama in June after the Surrender, but participation in it, as has been said, was denied all active Confederates until they took the Oath of Amnesty and asked for Pardon from the President. This they were slow to do; they were in no mood for it; and it is not surprising when one considers the circumstances and the humiliating form of the two oaths as given below:

"Oath of Amnesty"

State of Alabama

Franklin (Colbert) County

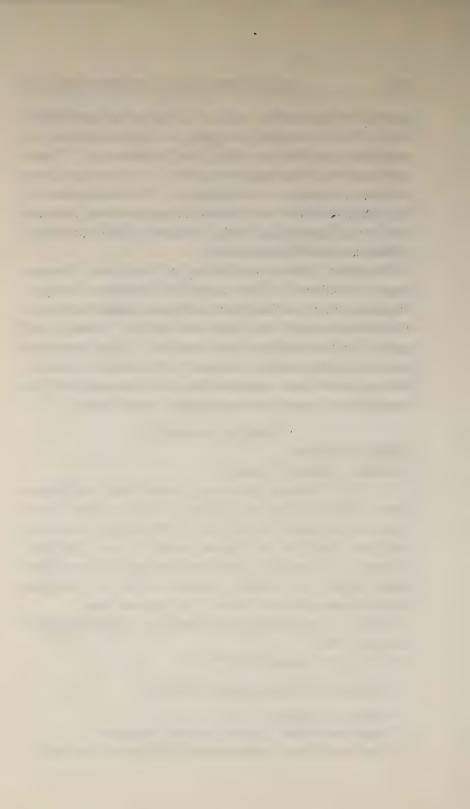
I, L. B. Thornton, do solemnly swear that I will henceforth faithfully support, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States, and of the states thereunder, and that I will in like manner abide by and faithfully support all laws and proclamations which have been made during the existing rebellion with the reference to the emancipation of slaves. So help me God.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, this 31st day of August, 1865.

(L. S.) J. N. Green, N. P."

A grant of Pardon read as follows:

"Andrew Johnson
President of the United States of America
To all to whom these presents shall come, Greetings:



Whereas, I. E. Young, of Franklin County, Alabama, by taking part in the late rebellion against the Government of the United States, has made himself liable to heavy pains and penalties;

And whereas, the circumstances of his case render him

a proper object of Executive clemency;

Now, therefore, be it known, that I, Andrew Johnson, President of the United States of America, in consideration of the premises, divers other good and sufficient reasons me thereunto moving, do hereby grant to the said I. E. Young a full pardon and amnesty for all offenses by him committed arising from participation, direct or implied, in the said rebellion conditions as follows:

1st. This pardon to be of no effect until the said I. E. Young shall take the oath prescribed in the Proclamation, dated March 29, 1865.

2nd. To be void and of no effect if the said I. E. Young shall hereafter, at any time, acquire property whatever in slaves, or make use of slave labor.

3rd. That the said I. E. Young first pay all costs which may have accrued in any proceedings instituted or pending against his person or property before the date of acceptance of this warrant.

4th. That the said I. E. Young shall not by virtue of this warrant claim any property that has been sold by the order, judgment, or decree of a court under the confiscation of the United States.

5th. That the said I. E. Young shall notify the Secretary of State, in writing that he has received and accepted the foregoing pardon.

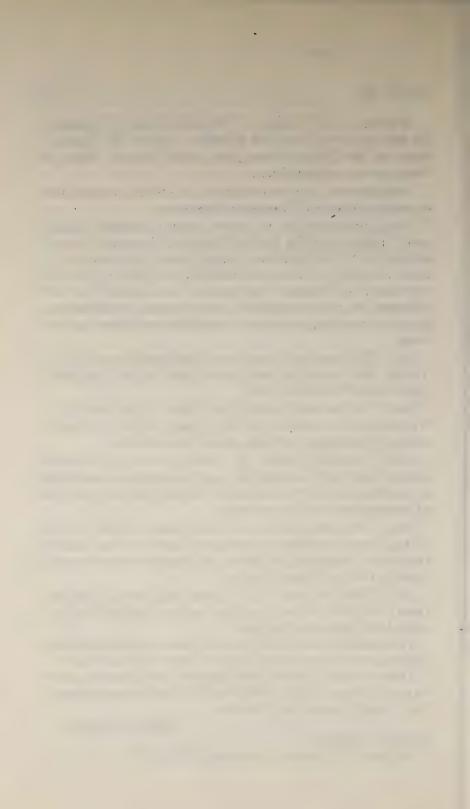
In testimony whereof I have hereunto signed my name and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the City of Washington, this Twenty ninth day of January, A.D. 1866, and of the Independence of the United States the Nintieth.

Andrew Johnson.

By the President:

William H. Seward, Secretary of State."



The oath of acceptance of the above was made upon a specially prepared form, the original deposited in Washington and a copy given to the one taking the oath. The following is a copy of one:

"Tuscumbia, Alabama, February 5th, 1866.

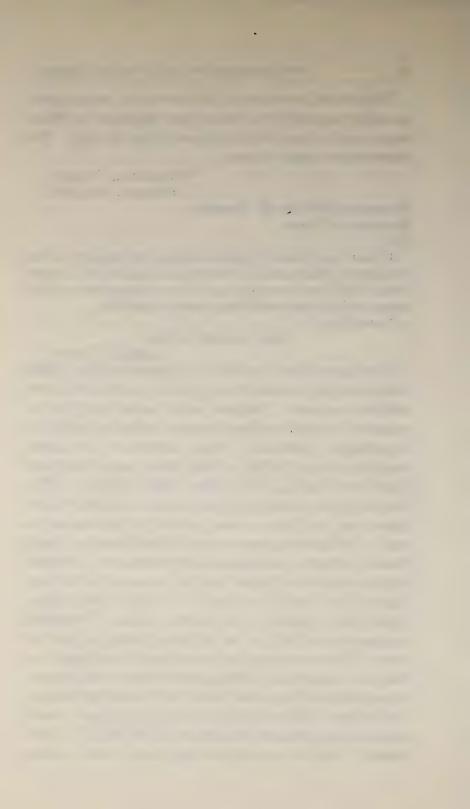
Honorable William H. Seward, Secretary of State.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the President's Warrant of Pardon bearing date of January 29th, 1866, and hereby signify my acceptance of the same, with all the conditions therein specified,

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Isaac E. Young." Very soon after the War the agents of the Union League began to corral the negroes to promote their own political purposes. Negroes were swept into line by means of the lash or other forms of intimidation for the carpetbagger politician. These negroes, if left alone, would have been faithful to their white people who were their best friends, as the colored folks well knew. The League agents encouraged the negroes to leave the old plantations, to flock to town, to live in idleness and to steal. To flatter the negroes one of their number, Sandy Osborn, a barber, was made county treasurer. Drunken soldiers rode their horses into the stores of white men, looking for those who dared to question their actions. Under such conditions the negroes around Tuscumbia became demoralized; a few of them plotted to burn the town. The story goes that after the plot was made and the plans completed the mob moved from house to house to begin the conflagration, but at each place they stopped. the negroes who had been servants in that home would hesitate and persuade the others not to burn "ol Mis" house." And so, on and on they went, finally ending

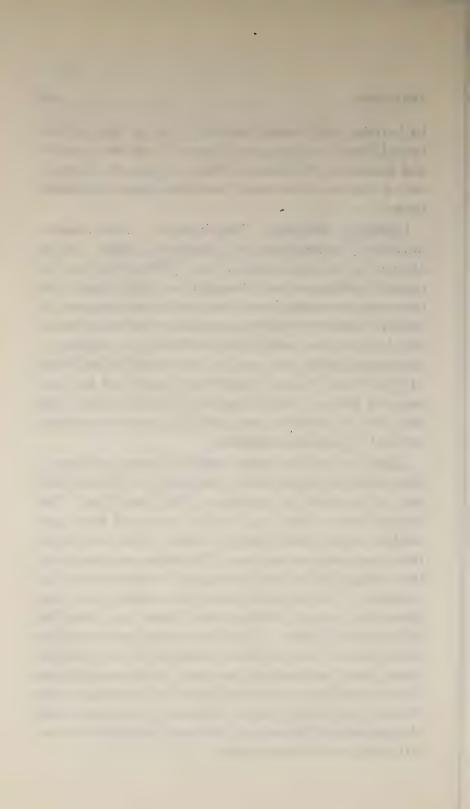


AFTER 1865 217

by burning the Female Institute. One of the negroes turned State's evidence, and three of them were caught and hanged on the County Bridge without the farce of such a trial as a trial would have been under the conditions.

Lynching. Mob rule. Thus it began. In the absence of courts. In the absence of a chance of justice. In the absence of the application of law. When the men of enough intelligence and character to rightly apply the law were prevented from doing so by the presence of military authority which was upholding the rule of those who knew no law and justice, and were less inclined to administer justice than was the mob—then the hot blood of youth took it upon themselves to apply the law and mete out justice. Born of necessity, and for a long time kept alive of necessity, mob rule, like other movements, outlived its day and usefulness.

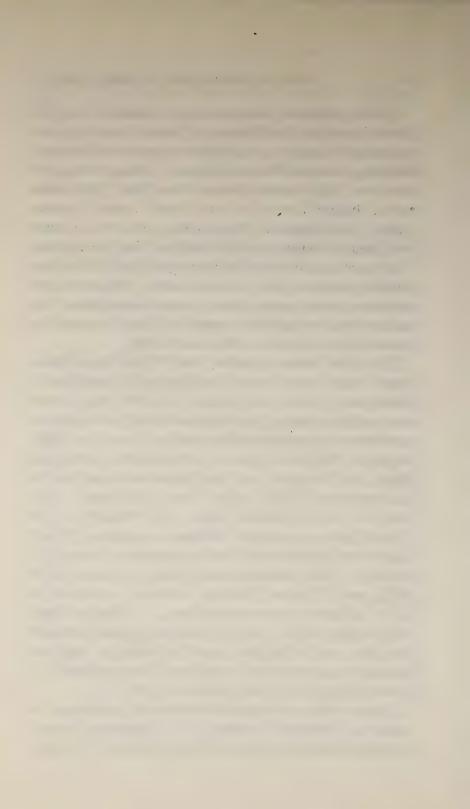
Conditions such as those described above, and yea, a thousand times worse, made it necessary for the best citizens of the town to organize a Ku Klux Klan. elderly ladies of the best families have told how their mothers would find a bundle of cloth, white and red, at their doors with instructions. The robes were made and the package left at the door again; it mysteriously disappeared. Then at night out of the nowhere arose that ghost-like army of white robed forms on ghost-like white-sheeted horses. Even those who had made the robes quaked; little children trembled; the negroes believed them the ghosts of the dead. Little trouble from the negroes was experienced after the hanging of the three on the County Bridge. Gradually the vicious white element mended its ways or left town, while the negroes left alone, settled down to work.



In the meantime missionaries and teachers from the North came into the County to "spread knowledge and intellectual culture over the regions that sat in darkness" according to some Northern opinion. Among those who came was Miss Amelia Brewer from New York, a sister of Justice Brewer of the United States Supreme Court. She went into the western part of the County and began to erect a school building for the negroes. The opposition from the white people who felt she was meddling was too great for her to stem. She moved her missionary work nearer town, became wiser herself, remained long enough for people to know her and for some of them to become rather fond of her.

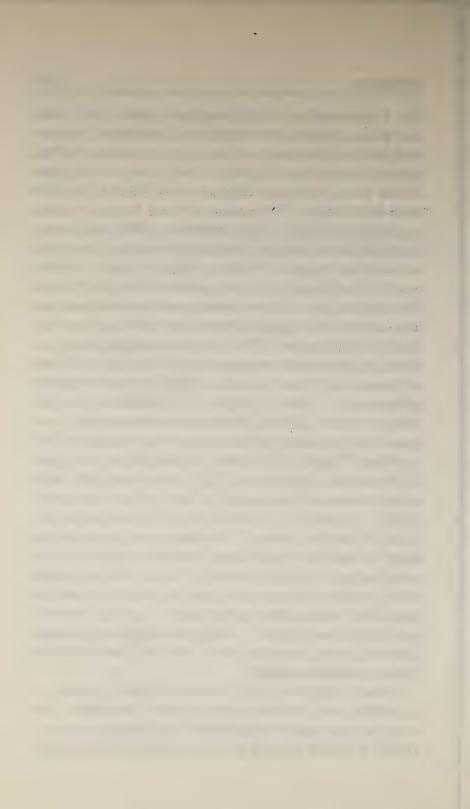
The Klan became a part of the "White Man's Movement" which hoped to end the disgraceful conditions in Montgomery and in the County. By 1869 many prominent radicals, thoroughly disgusted with the travesty on government presented by the negro and carpet-bag legislature of 1868-1870 began to come into the Democratic Party, and it looked as if the Democrats would win in the elections of 1870. In the face of the danger of defeat for the Republican Party, the President of the United States constituted Alabama a separate Military District and sent ten additional companies of troops into the State. The Alabamian and Times of October 27th. 1870, said: "On last Saturday morning a company of U. S. Infantry was quartered here . . . Elections could not be conducted in a more orderly and peaceful manner than they are in this place, and the placing of troops in this section, at this time, under such circumstances, is a gross outrage; it is adding insult to injury."

However the presence of the troops did not change the predicted Democratic victory. The Democrats won in the house and elected Robert Burns Lindsay of Tuscum-



bia, a conservative, to the Governor's chair. Mr. Lindsay was a gentleman of high moral, intellectual, and social qualities, but somehow was unable to placate the various elements, and failed to carry over the reforms which he had proposed because of the Radical Republicans in the senate. By means of fraud Alabama moved again into the hands of the Radicals in 1872 and shameless acts which almost completed the ruin of the State aroused the people of Colbert County along with the rest of the State to secure pardons from the Federal Government and to exert almost superhuman efforts for the election of George B. Huston in 1874 and turn out the Radicals forever. The first and most important reform needed was a new constitution to supplant the one of shame and fraud written in 1867 by the carpetbag government. John D. Rather of Tuscumbia was the delegate from Colbert County to the convention, composed for the most part of men of high character and position. There was a Grand Ratification meeting held in Tuscumber, September 1, 1874, when men plead with others to secure pardon and to vote for the new constitution. General C. A. Battle, one of the orators on the occasion, said in closing: "Heaven knows, my countrymen, I loved that 'Lost Cause,' but this in which we are now engaged is no less sacred. We will do our whole duty in this campaign and if need be, in the moment of death fire the last shot in our battery for the honor of our mothers and sisters." With the adoption of the constitution conditions grew better and the Reconstruction Period in politics ended.

As was explained in the Foreword Colbert County, as a political unit, did not exist until the late sixties; the term has been used in this volume to designate that portion of Franklin County which was later included within



the new county when it was constituted. More than half of the population of Franklin lived in the northern half of the county and were greatly inconvenienced by having to go to old Frankfort, the County seat, to attend to all the duties connected therewith. The roads were in an unbearable condition; practically all the lawyers of the County lived in Tuscumbia. The minutes of the organization of the North Alabama Bar at Huntsville, May 22, 1868, gave the following as attending from Colbert County: Charles Womble, L. B. Thornton, John D. Rather, Joseph H. Sloss, J. W. Cooper, R. B. Lindsay, S. P. Rather, Wm. Cooper, and L. B. Cooper; while only one was listed as attending from Franklin-R. S. Watkins. Naturally, there had been agitation for years for a division of the County, not only for convenience but also for the reason of gaining another representative for the northern section of the State. Consequently, the legislature created Colbert County out of the northern portion of Franklin, February 6, 1867, declaring Tuscumbia the county seat, temporarily. It was abolished by the Radical Constitutional Convention on November 29, 1867. The following legislature, also dominated by the radical element, ordered the compulsory delivery of the books, papers, money and other property belonging to Colbert to the Probate Judge of Franklin. The legislature which convened in 1869 authorized a vote to be taken in the County to determine whether or not the ordinance abolishing the new county should be repealed. The election was held in January, 1870, resulting in the re-establishment of Colbert. The name being bestowed in honor of her first great citizen, the splendid Chickasaw chief. George Colbert of Georgetown on the Natchez Trace. Tuscumbia was again named the temporary county seat: I. C. Goodloe, Thos. Buchanan, Robert Matlock and

James Abernathy, commissioners. An election was ordered on the first Monday in March, 1870, at which the voters were to choose between Tuscumbia and Cherokee as the permanent Seat of Justice. Tuscumbia won the honor.

An act of the legislature in 1895 restored to Franklin all the lands south of the township line of Townships Five and Six; and gave to Colbert all the lands formerly in Lawrence west of the middle of Town Creek and north of Colbert's southern boundary.

The commissioners selected the old Mansion House. which stood on the present Court House square, as the temporary Court House, and proceeded to select a permanent location for one to be erected. At that time the center of town was much farther south than at the present. In fact there were some splendid residences "under the hill" as the section on the Russellville Highway and in the present Fair Grounds was called. Market Square was at the intersection of Sixth and Dickson Streets. The present Grammar School lot had been reserved as the Public Square; the majority of the citizens wanted the Court House placed there. Captain Keller and the women of the city thought the Mansion lot would be a much better location and proceeded to initiate a campaign in its favor. Fortunately they won and the Court House was built on its present site. The old Court House burned in 1907, destroying many valuable records. The present structure was erected soon afterwards.

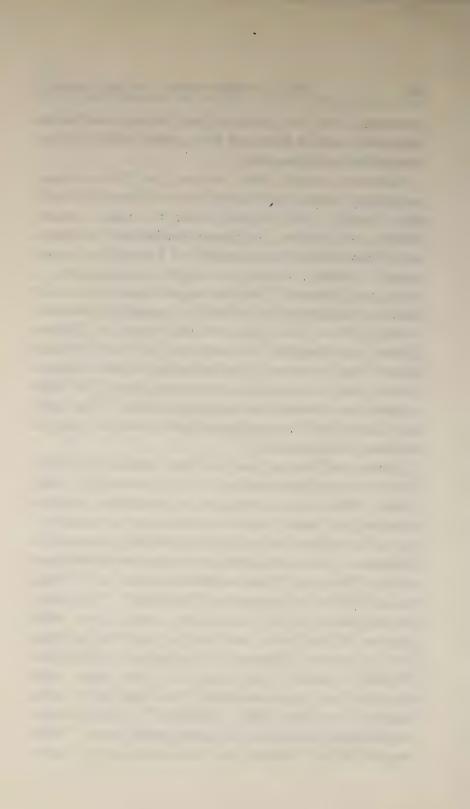
It is a tribute to the men and women of the County that they began so soon and with spirit to lay again the foundations of economic and social life. Many who had never known what it was to work, both men and women, went into the field or the kitchen and there labored. "Uncomplaining in sacrifices, splendid in fortitude... In the

.

rebuilding after the desolation their virtues stood as the supreme citadel of faith and hope around which civilization rallied and triumphed."

Churches resumed their services; the Presbyterians, under that beloved and highly honored Reverend Benjamin Sawtelle; the Baptists, under the noted scholar, teacher and preacher, Dr. Joseph Shackelford; the Methodist Church under the leadership of a number of consecrated ministers, became the largest congregation in town; the Episcopal Church struggled bravely with only fourteen members left after the War, under the Reverend George White, later the venerable rector of Calvary Church of Memphis; the adherents of the Christian Church met occasionally at the home of Mrs. Orlando Halsey near the end of the century and about 1910 built a church and became a strong congregation. The Catholic Church had its organization soon after the War, as outlined in Chapter III.

Before the War negroes held their membership in the white churches where galleries were provided for them. After 1865 it was necessary to constitute separate churches for them. Former masters and the pastors of the various white churches began immediately to attend to the matter. One of the oldest negro churches in the County is the Church of Christ established by Mr. A. H. Ricks. Sr., in 1867 on his plantation, "The Oaks." The church was organized by Mr. Larrimore, a much loved white minister of that faith, who lived at that time at Mars Hill, just out of Florence. The negroes call this the "Mother Church," for since that time many other churches have been established here and there in the County; they are called "Branches," each particular Branch being designated by some special name. When the original log building was to be replaced by a better

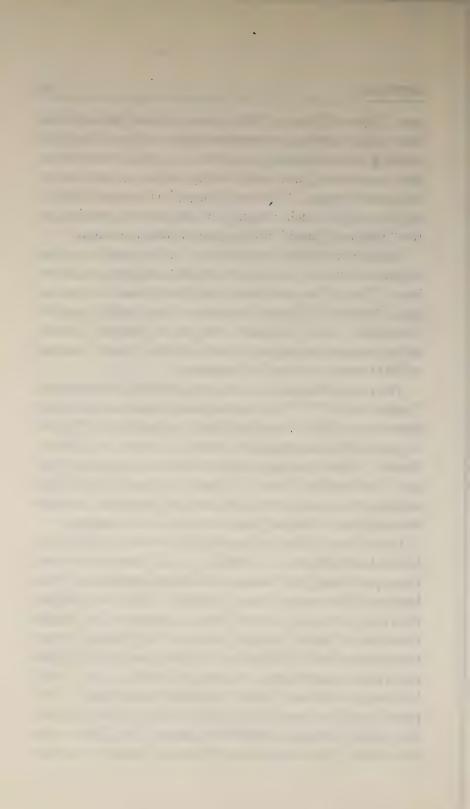


one, "Parson" George Ricks, once a slave, but who had now in the nineties accumulated quite a lot of land, donated a new site nearby upon which a good frame structure was erected, and which today serves as both church and school house. "Parson George," as he was called, a bright negro, much revered by his people preached at the "Mother Church" till his death a few years ago.

Possibly the oldest negro church in the county was one organized by Dr. Shackelford in the Leighton neighborhood. One of the pastors of that church was the fine negro, Reverend Wilson Northcross, who later came to Tuscumbia and organized the negro Baptist church which became the largest church in the County, having in 1900 over nine hundred members.

The negro Methodists first held services in the church "under the hill." This building was blown away during the storm of 1874; then they built "up on the hill." Later a part of the congregation erected a church on Fourth Street. About the same time there was organized a negro Presbyterian church. Most of these churches in town were begun later than those in the rural districts because most of the negroes were still in the country.

In the late sixties the newspapers were restricted by Federal authorities. In 1867 F. L. B. Goodwin retired from publishing the famous old North Alabamian, now become a Democratic paper, saying: "As is well known the recent order of General Pope in regard to the future direction of public printing, requires the 'disloyal press' to renounce their faith or lose the revenue derived from government patronage. As long as I wield a pen it shall be done in defense of what I conceive to be right." The paper was then acquired by C. C. Sheets and conducted for a short time as a Republican paper. Mr. Sheets was the strong Union man from Winston County who had



voted against the secession of the State and upon his failure to carry his point had proclaimed the secession of Winston County from the State of Alabama and had set up the Free State of Winston.

In 1867 Dr. Shackelford moved from Moulton to Tuscumbia and secured permission from the Federal authorities for the publication of "The Christian Herald," which he continued tiil 1872 when it was moved to Nashville. In 1868 Dr. Shackelford began the Tuscumbia Times and uited it with the North Alabamian, the property of which he had acquired, under the name The Alabamian and Times. Associated with him in the publication of this paper was Hon. J. H. Sloss till his election to Congress in 1870. During his second term Mr. Sloss changed his party and later came back to Tuscumbia and edited a Republican paper, The Chronicle, which soon ceased to live in so unfriendly an atmosphere. Republican gentlemen were exceedingly scarce in the South for many years after the War.

In 1875 The Alabamian and Times fell into the hands of Arthur H. Keller, son of David Keller, prominently connected with the first railroad in Alabama. For thirty years, Mr. Keller, a distinguished gentleman, the father of Helen Keller, and one of Tuscumbia's loyal sons, edited the paper, restoring it to the cause of Democracy and to its old name—North Alabamian. During the land sales when Sheffield was springing full-grown into existence, the North Alabamian was published as a daily.

For three or four years, 1879 to 1883, The Tuscumbia Democrat, edited by F. A. Ross and E. M. Ragland, proclaimed the excellences of the old party. For a very short time A. J. Blake published a Republican paper, The Clarion. About 1885, The Tuscumbia Dispatch was begun

the state of the s

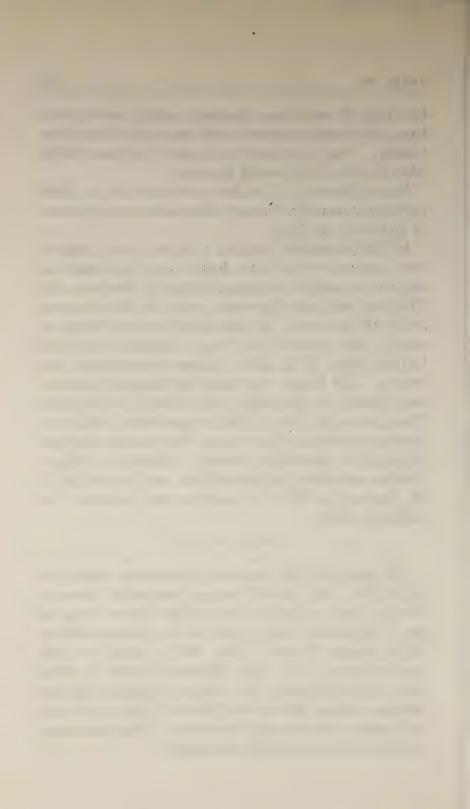
by Frank T. and Oscar Simpson, both of whom were later prominently connected with the political life of the County. They continued their paper till about 1890, when Captain Keller bought them out.

Major Thomas J. Key for some years before 1890 published a monthly, *Farmer's Magazine*, one of the best of its kind in the State.

In 1887, when the Sheffield Coal and Iron Company were bending every effort to build a city, they bought an outfit for a paper and engaged George H. Pardee to edit The Sheffield Daily Enterprise, which he did with great ability till his death. It then passed into the hands of several other editors—Col. Tom L. Cannon, Hon. Polf Laffon, Major W. J. Sykes. Later it was reduced to a weekly. The Reaper was begun by Messrs. Comstock and Baldwin in Sheffield about 1890; The Sheffield Times, edited by John T. Hull, suspended in 1891, after running for three or four years. The present Sheffield Standard, an outstanding weekly, published by Wilmer Goodloe and edited by Milton Giles, was founded by E. M. Ragland in 1893. In Leighton was published The Leighton News.

* * * *

The papers of 1865 announced that schools would open in the Fall. Mr. David Lindsay, brother of Governor Lindsay, had a school for boys in the Session Room of the Presbyterian Church; one for boys was conducted in the Baptist Church. About 1869 a school for girls was conducted in St. John Episcopal Church by Miss Mary Keller Newsum. This was in the days of spelling matches and no Babe Ruth of baseball fame could swell with more pride than did the winner of the gold medal, the reward for the one who stood head.



A local paper of 1870 said, "Tuscumbia can boast of as many good schools as any place in North Alabama. We have the Male Academy presided over by Mr. Owen. a number one teacher. A Boarding and Day School presided over by Miss Anna Pybas, whose reputation as a teacher is fully known and appreciated by this community. Then we have the two schools mentioned above besides our free schools. Our people can take their choice." The two schools referred to were, one conducted by Rev. Robert Moore, in the little old brick just east of the present Grammar School building, who did not "spare the rod and spoil the child;" and the other advertised as follows: "The Misses Perry who are highly accomplished young ladies, will open a school for girls at the Baptist Meeting House on Monday, January 2nd. They propose to teach all the branches taught in first class schools with music, painting, drawing and French."

Men and women, their sons and daughters, and even grand-sons and grand-daughters recall with gentle memory the school of Miss Anna Pybas taught in her father's home on Sixth Street; as they also do the private school taught by Miss Mary Palmer, who later for years taught in the public schools of Tuscumbia. Among the other great teachers in the public school system the best loved was Professor W. F. Trump, who taught for several years before he devoted his life to the ministry in 1907 and served as the pastor of the Presbyterian Church till his death in 1926, known and loved by the entire community.

Not until 1870 did the State regulate and govern the Free Public Schools after the War. Then a license was granted to teach upon the payment of \$2.00; consequently, these schools did not enjoy a high standing. This fact explains the great number of private schools in the city,

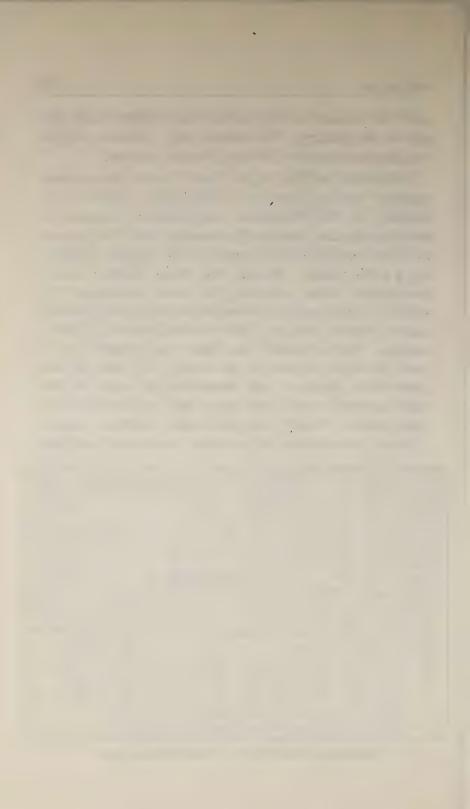
AFTER 1865

until the triumph of the public school system about the end of the century. The outstanding private school in the late years was the Deshler Female Institute.

Soon after the War Major David Deshler, the eminent engineer who had been one of the leading spirits in the building of the Tuscumbia and Decatur Railroad, a wealthy man and prominently connected with the growth of Tuscumbia since 1824, conceived the thought of building a girl's college. At this time Major Deshler was a heartbroken father searching for some undertaking by which to perpetuate the memory of his only son, General James Deshler who had fallen in the Battle of Chickamauga. He bequeathed his home and grounds to be used for that purpose at his death. In 1874 a two story brick structure was erected in the center of the block covered with forest trees and surrounded by a fence with a "stile;" and the Deshler Institute opened its doors for students in September under the principal-



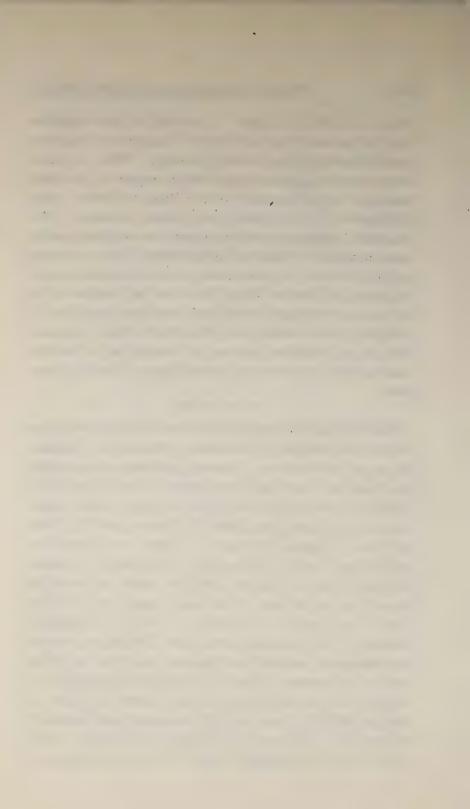
DESHLER INSTITUTE, TUSCUMBIA, ALA.



ship of Mr. P. M. Custer. It was only a few weeks before the tornado that swept over Tuscumbia in that year greatly damaged the Deshler building. While the trustees were devising means by which to repair it, the school continued in the basement of the Baptist Church, under the Reverend Mr. Brown, the Baptist minister. The Masonic Lodge consented to repair the building and in some measure to back the school which they continued to do till the city acquired their interest in it and erected the beautiful Deshler High School on the location of the old school. Among the teachers who have made the old Deshler a loved memory are Mrs. Ruth Penn Foote and Mrs. Allee Wardlaw Jackson, a blessing and a benediction to every girl who had the privilege of their instruction.

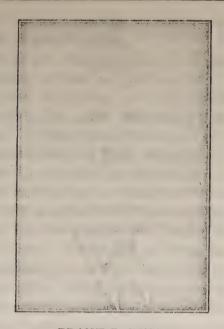
* * * *

Hardly had the drums of war been silenced when men from other sections of the country rushed into Tuscumbia to go into business. Among those who came within the first few years and who became identified with the life of the community were: Aaron Bresler, Guido Lueddeman, J. N. Sampson, James E. Keenan, and Dr. Robert Cloud. Captain Benjamin F. Little came from Russellville and went into business with John D. Inman. General John D. Rather, who had made a name for himself in the affairs of the state, came from Morgan County and began the practice of law in Tuscumbia. Colonel W. A. Johnson came from Chickasaw, entered the mercantile business and became one of the wealthiest men of the county. Some of the men who had been in business before and during the war opened up again. In August 1865 the firms of E. L. Anderson and Company: W. and M. J. Warren; J. S. White; A. Bresler, Imman and Little, of Tuscumbia; and Belue and Hampton of



Leighton, were advertising large stocks of goods. J. A. Donnally and the Howells were Commission and Forwarding Merchants at South Florence in 1865; T. T. Rowland and J. N. McClain opened a New Carriage Shop in the old Stage Stand of J. T. Chitester; W. R. Julian and D. H. Halsey announced through the papers as Auction and Commission Merchants; G. W. Creamer and J. H. Tompkins were auctioneers; Thomas Buchanan, Commission and Forwarding Merchant at Chickasaw; G. L. Wingo "would inform the citizens of Tuscumbia and vicinity that he has opened his gallery at the Franklin House, where he is prepared to take photographs, melaineotypes and gem pictures"; Sam Coffman was a new Druggist, while Richard Ross who had been in the Drug business for years continued for many more; on the corner of Main and Third Streets Francis Moran operated the Tuscumbia Marble Works; Adolf Keller was dealer in Tinware; Patterson and Sherrod operated an Agricultural Implement Depot, A little later J. R. Merrell and Robert Didlake had a large mercantile business. The King Brothers in Leighton did an extensive business during the last quarter of the century, supplying farmers for fifty miles around. Leighton in the very heart of one of the most beautiful valleys in the world was a great cotton center; often fifty wagons would come in at one time, bringing two bales of cotton to the wagon; the drivers spent the night in tents and drove back next day with a winter's supply of dry goods and groceries purchased from King Brothers.

Fish traps along the river taking as much as 2,000 pounds a day did a thriving business till laws were passed forbidding that method of fishing.

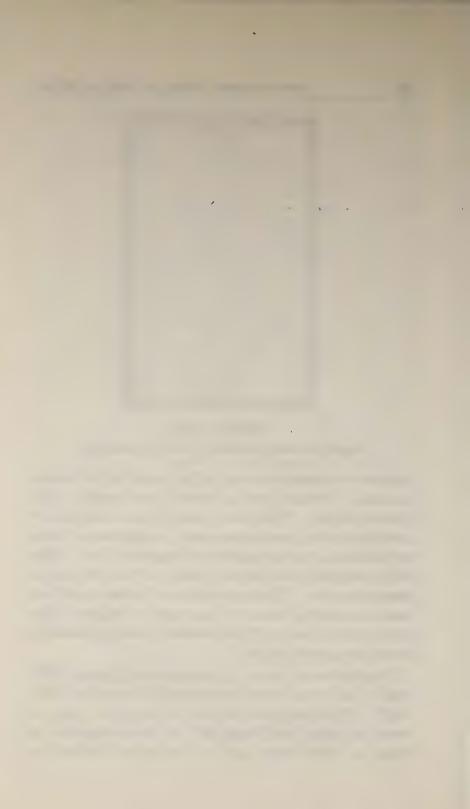
Livery stables held the same relation to industrial life of that day as garages do to that of today. Consequent

FRANK R. KING

Founder and only President of the Tennessee Valley

ly there were many of them, all of which did a thriving business. Around them as centers was usually a wild element of life. There were several men who lived by gambling—great sports they were, racing horses, fighting chickens, playing cards and shooting dice. When things became dull here they went to New Orleans, or some other city. That was the day of saloons and there was not wanting those to open such a business. One local paper recorded "King Whiskey was in control in town last Saturday night."

A quaint entry in one of the papers in January 1886, read, "The streets were crowded with ice wagons Monday." These wagons took the ice from the ponds all over the county and brought it to the community icehouse on Fifth Street next to the present Chamber of



Commerce, where it was stored for use in case of sickness during the summer months.

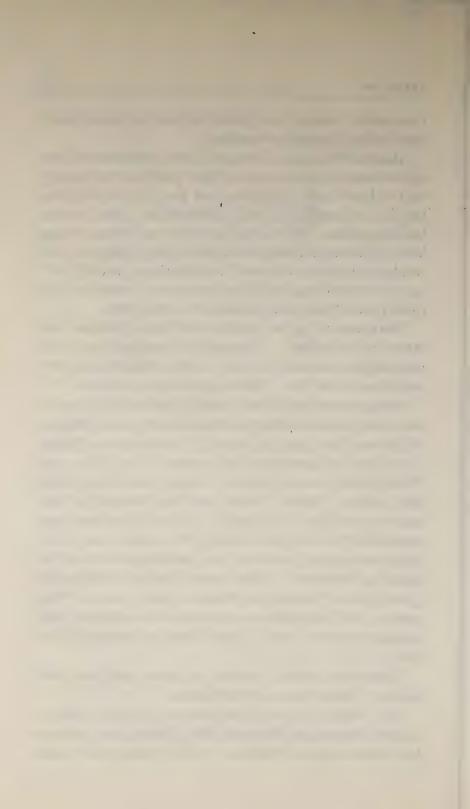
About 1888 John A. Hesse, of New York came to Tuscumbia and erected an electric light plant and ice factory on the bluff over the Spring for the purpose of making ice for general use and of furnishing lights for the business firms. He fell in love with one of the young ladies in town and installed lights in her home, the only residence in town so favored, an advantage partially offset by the fact that the lights when once turned on had to stay on till they were turned off at the plant.

There was a big tan yard in the Spring bottom and others in the county. Thousands of cords of tan bark were shipped annually by river to the northern and western cities in the 80's. Brick yards were numerous.

Among the industrial and manufacturing interprises of the County were Habbler's Cotton Factory on the location of the one first built by James A. Patternson on Spring Creek west of town; the lime works of Dr. Pride near Pride Station, and of John A. Denny, near Margerum; the Ingleton Marble Works near the Mississippi line, later operated by T. L. Fossick. A branch railroad was constructed to the rock quarry, the stone from which place was carried down the river on barges to build the Locks at Riverton. There were also the Holesapple's Quarry near Cherokee; the Keller's Quarry west of Tuscumbia; and a sandstone quarry near the delightful little summer resort of Fern Quarry, near the present Littleville.

There were quite a number of steam, saw and grist mills in various parts of the County.

The most extensive manufacturing project was the Cotton Factory at Mountain Mills located two and one half miles south of Barton. J. H. Stickles and James



Johnson, saw mill men, first erected a mill and sawed up all the logs about, then put in a grist mill and next put in a machine shop—a foundry. They brought in James Wright to take charge of the machinery and to make patterns for the castings. Successful so far, they decided to put up a cotton factory, which was finished about 1872. It was to be a spinning mill of 10,000 spindles and promised big returns for the money invested. All the moneyed men around bought stock. A fatal mistake was made, however, when the promoters went to Patterson, New Jersey and bought old worn out machinery. After ten years operation the company failed. W. H. Cherry, of Nashville bought out the whole business at 5 per cent on the dollar, formed a partnership for ten years with N. J. Cherry and C. M. Brandon, of Florence, a practical cotton mill man. They threw out the old machinery, installed new from top to bottom and operated very successfully. At the expiration of ten years Mr. Brandon wanted to enlarge the mill, and made a proposition to the county commissioners that if they would give 2,000 acres of land, he would double the capacity and stay where he was. Upon the failure of the commissioners to meet his proposition the mill was moved to Florence in 1893.

The Memphis and Charleston Railway Company repaired their tracks by the fall of 1865 and resumed their schedule. The trains arriving in Tuscumbia near the middle of the day, dined there. The schedule of the Florence Branch was so arranged as to make connection with the trains on the main line at Tuscumbia and the coach and omnious line at South Florence to Florence and Bailey Springs. The Florence Bridge which was burned during the War was rebuilt about 1870 and the trains on the Branch line ran into Florence.

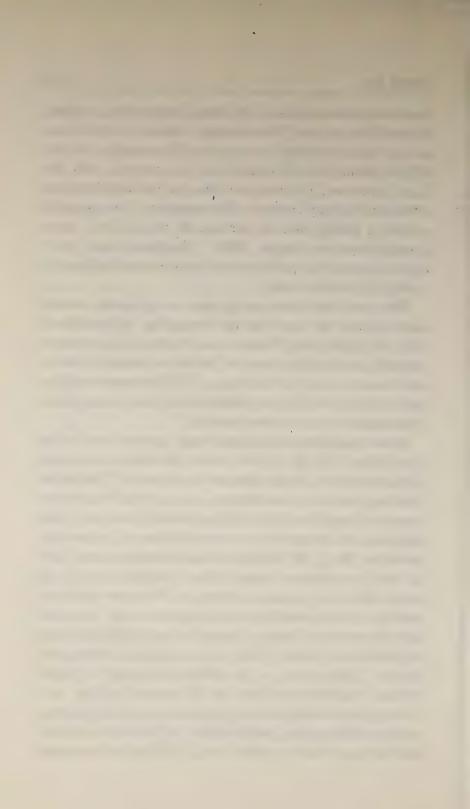
General John D. Rather, prominent in the political

the second second

business and social life of the State, became the president of the Memphis and Chattanooga Division of the Road and served for several years during the seventies, in fact till the Memphis and Charleston was merged with the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia, making the great Southern Railway System. He brought to it his splendid executive ability, and the services of the M. & C. were greatly improved before 1900. Engineers with their engines named for prominent citizens became landmarks in the life of the Valley.

The river had been swept clean of privately owned boats during the war; but the straggling legionaries of Lee and Hood and Wheeler and Forrest had scarcely reached home before men of initiative started to build new boats with all possible haste. "Old boatmen took the lead in the revival of the business and were soon joined by a number of active new recruits."

River transportation gained large proportions in the late sixties. A Mr. Sexton from the North selected a site on the river a short distance from the old Tuscumbia Landing, built new warehouses, one of which was three stories high and more than three hundred feet long, and conducted an extensive commission business. In the early seventies Mr. J. W. McClain bought him out and built up such an extensive business that the place came to be called McClain Landing. Franklin, Winston and other counties to the south made connection with the river only by means of trains of wagons, pulled by oxen and occasionally by mules. They were going and coming constantly. Particularly in the fall did a number of people from a neighborhood load up the cotton and the corn in the ox drawn wagons and start to the Landing, driving a drove of hogs along before them. When night fell they built a fire, cooked a simple meal, told bold tales around

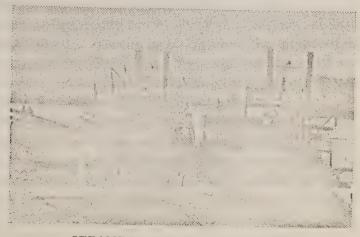


the dying embers, then lay dawn to sleep till early dawn when they were on their way again. They exchanged the year's harvest for barrels of salt, and of sugar, for coffee, spices, and store-bought clothing of hats, boots and shoes; for house-hold goods and farm implements. For many a boy this trip was the discovery of a new world, the hope of an entrance to which became the moving power of his awakened ambition.

Mr. McClain sold out to the Sheffield Company about the time of its organization in 1883.

Other well known landings were Keller's Landing west of town, Newport, north of Barton, and Chickasaw (Riverton). Wharf scenes became as interesting as those of other days. "Sam Orr, the Fleet and Elegant Steamer," the Rapidan, the Bermuda plying the Tennessee made a scene good to see.

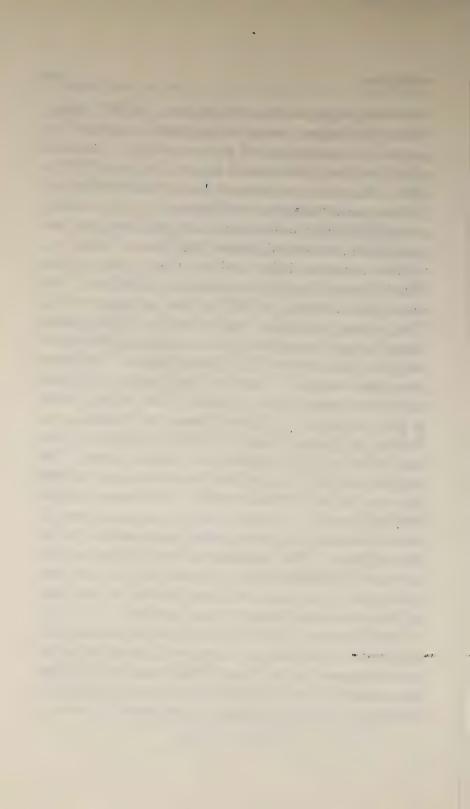
Revival of the river traffic was the signal for a renewed agitation for improvement of the Tennessee at Muscle Shoals for navigation purposes. This began a few years before 1870, for in that year J. H. Dennis,



STEAMERS ON THE TENNESSEE

contractor, began work on the channel. In 1873 Major Walter McFarland, corps of engineers, submitted the project for restoration and reconstruction of the canal which had been built around Muscle Shoals in 1831 to 1837. His plan at an estimated cost of \$4,000,000 called for three canals along the north bank of the river, the first around Elk River was to have three lift locks and two guard locks; the second, around Big Muscle Shoals was to have seventeen locks; and the third, around Little Muscle Shoals, three lift locks and two guard locks. His report was modified in 1877 by that of Major W. R. King, whose proposition was to improve Little Muscle Shoals by spur dams and rock excavations and the use of only nine locks around Big Muscle Shoals. The latter plans were adopted. The work was begun and partly carried out under various contracts. The credit is usually given altogether to Colonel George W. Goethals, the Builder of Panama Canal, for the construction of the nine locks and the aqueduct over Shoals Creek. The canal around Big Muscle Shoals was completed in 1890 at a cost of \$3,191,726,50 with a maintenance cost of \$600,000 yearly. In 1889 a board of engineers was directed to examine and report on the improvement of Little Muscle Shoals. The recommendations for improvement at a cost of \$3,000,000 was approved but the work was not begun. It was about this time that the lock and canal at Riverton around Colbert Shoals was built.

Within the next fifteen years the country entered definitely into the electric age; consequently, the agitation for the development of the Muscle Shoals was motivated not by a desire for better navigation facilities but because of the desire for the production of hydro-electric power.



Agriculture which had been the basis of the county's prosperity in the ante-bellum days fell to a sad state during and after the Reconstruction period. Why? Why is the rural landscape in Colbert County so different since 1865? Why the poor farmers in the place of the prosperous planters of the fifties? Why the many small houses instead of the stately mansions? The wealthy farmer is the exception rather than the rule today. The War and Reconstruction demoralized agriculture and impoverished the planter. The nation passed in those years out of the agricultural period into the industrial period. National and State governments favored the captains of industry in their commercial and industrial interests rather than the unorganized tillers of the soil.

After the War, Colbert County farmers, like all others in the South, faced almost insurmountable barriers to restoration. Many were weighted down with the wrong philosophy of work which had been engendered during the slavery regime. They met difficulties in the new system of free labor. They had no money with which to begin the work of restoration; and credit was hardly obtainable when capital had so many better opportunities for far more profitable investments in the new field of industry. The majority of the young sons of the old planters left the farm in the period between 1865 and 1900 and went into what seemed an easy living, with the promise of quick wealth-the professions, or the industrial persuits. The old folks later followed the children into town. Most of the land was let out to renters or share-croppers, both of whom were bound under the crop lien system whereby the tenant gave a mortgage or lien on his crop for supplies with which to make his crop. The local merchant became the banker to the tenant and to the small farmer-"furnishing" at whatever price he saw

AFTER 1865 237

fit to charge. The system was one under which most farmers lost their land and most tenants lost all hope and initiative and dropped into a shiftless class. The words rural, country, and agriculture, came to connote that which was lacking in culture and refinement instead of carrying with them the suggestion of aristocracy, wealth and aboundance as in the ante-bellum days.

Fortunately there have been notable exceptions to the conditions described above, and since the turn of the century rural conditions have improved materially, especially is this improvement noted since the introduction of the work of the Farm and of the Home Demonstration Agents. There are today in the county many well-to-do farmers, and a few whose wealth, extensive holdings, and manner of living entitle them to the name "planter."

About 1872 a number of Germans settled in the county. Indeed it was the plan of Mr. John G. Cullman, who had conceived the idea of inducing Germans to immigrate into the South and of founding a German colony, to locate that colony in Colbert and Lauderdale counties. Because of the difficulty encountered in securing privately owned land, as was all the land in this section, he finally carried out his project on government land south of Decatur. However, the Germans who had already come to this county remained and became some of its most substantial citizens, promoting the county's welfare by their methods of thrift and economy. Among them were the Funke, Busmus, Streit, Swager, Lenhart, Gattman, Manuche, Moorman, Kals, Niemann, Zieger, Hinke, Zehnder, and Goike families.

A tragedy that brought loss and sorrow to the community was the tornado of 1874. Sunday afternoon of November 22 of that year was not unlike other afternoons; the sun was shining, slightly dinmed by a heavy

the transfer of the second second

grayish atmosphere; about the middle of the afternoon a brisk wind arose as had often happened before. At seven o'clock, in the space of a few minutes, without warning, the tornado of wind and drenching rain swept. over the city. Within half an hour the moon was shining as brightly as if there had never been a cloud. But death and destruction were left to testify to its terrific presence. West of town the John Sherrod home was blown away. killing Bettie Sherrod; next the Joseph Albert Guy place was partly wrecked without a fatality. In town the Hodgkins home was totally wrecked, killing every member of the family; the handsome home of J. Burns Moore on North Main Street was completely demolished, killing his wife and two daughters; he was in Montgomery at the legislature; next the home of Edmund Winston was injured, causing the death of his mother. Much property damage was done, damage running into the thousands of dollars. Especially did the Catholic church, the Episcopal church and the Deshler Institute suffer heavy losses.

A second tragedy to ravage the County was the Yellow Fever Epidemic during the years 1878 and 79. It is said that Dr. Abernathy recognized the disease and announced its presence in the community for which he suffered the unkind jeers and rebukes of many of the citizens of Tuscumbia for weeks before his diagnosis was verified. Death stalked through the county taking away hundreds of the population. The sorrow and suffering were equalled only by the heroism of the noble doctors who devoted themselves unreservedly to caring for the sick and dying, even while hundreds of people fled from the community for safety. In those days the doctor, on horse-back or in his buggy had to ride miles over almost impassible roads to act as doctor and nurse and even as

,

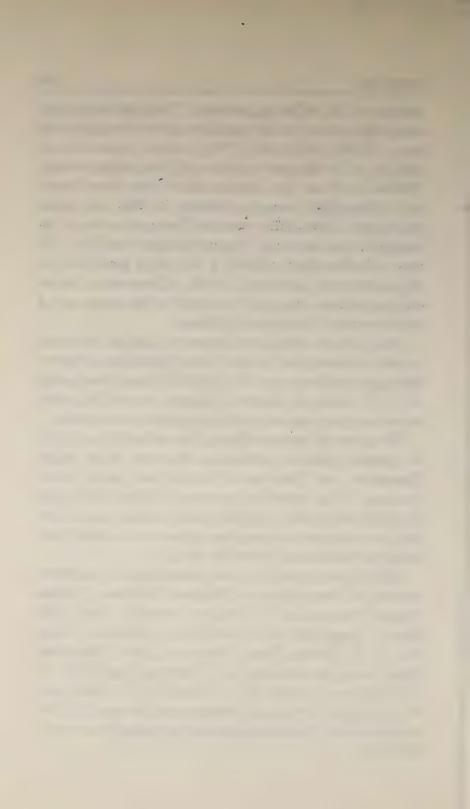
AFTER 1865 239

minister to his suffering patients. They did not stop to sleep; throughout the day and throughout the night they went. Finally in the fall of '78 the dread disease took its heaviest toll in the person of one of those noble doctors, William DesPrez. Dr. Desprez, descendant from French and Irish nobility, came to America in 1843 and settled at Buzzard Roost, later went to Cherokee as one of its founders, then moved to Tuscumbia after the War. He was a distinguished scholar, a Christian gentleman of the highest order, a devout Catholic, a Democrat, a Southern sympathizer who gave his sons for the cause, and a physician noted throughout Alabama.

Other doctors who gave themselves just as faithfully to their profession and to charity and to missions of mercy during the epidemic were, Dr. Robert Towns Abernathy, Dr. E. P. Rand, Dr. Samuel J. Cooper, men of high education and professional ability and social prominence.

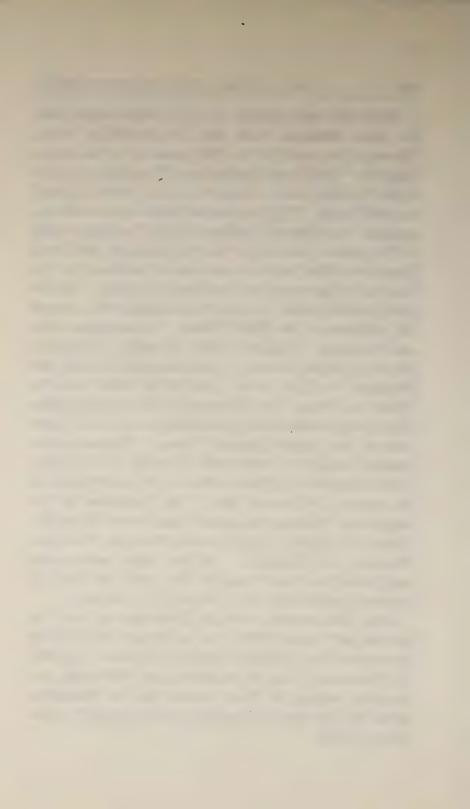
The story of heroism during the epidemic would not be complete without mentioning the work of the Relief Committee, the Chairman of which was young James Jackson. This committee composed of both white and black nursed the sick, even importing nurses from Memphis; carried food and supplies where it was needed; prepared the bodies and buried the dead.

Other doctors who for a long time played a prominent part in the County between 1850 and 1900 were, Doctors George Kumpie, Ed. B. DeLony, John W. Rand, William C. Cross, George W. McWhorter, James M. Houston, N. J. Huston, Frank Newsum, Albert Masterson, Rush King, Ike DeLony, C. T. Morris, Hugh Blair, C. W. Williams, O'Reilly, C. R. Palmer, D. H. Walker, and W. H. Blake. Dr. Louis Chisholm and his son, Ed Chisholm were very prominent dentists here about the time of the War.



Social life was resumed on a far more simple scale, in most instances, than that in aute-bellum times, Through the years 1865 to 1869 most of the invitations issued by "The Young Gentlemen of Tuscumbia" to balls at the Franklin House or otherwise were written in pencil on small cards. The Tournament Balls were notable exceptions; for, they were brilliant affairs. In October 1866 a Tournament was held at the Fair Grounds: the Grand Stand was filled with an enthusiastic audience, for the Knights riding were ex-Confederate soldiers. Excitement centered upon a young Mississippian who donned the uniform of the Black Prince. A marvelous rider and horseman, a galiant fellow, so manly, so courtly; he was a perfect stranger in the community and so, was presented to all the belles. And all the belles from the Valley were there. The Florence people were elated when Miss Sarah Andrews, the grand daughter of Mrs. James Tackson was chosen Queen of Beauty. She was an enthusiastic rebel, very bright and charming. The Tournament closed with a brilliant Ball at the Franklin House on the evening of October 16th. The Committee of Arrangements included prominent men from Huntsville, Athens, Courtland, Iuka, Corinth, Memphis, Cherokee, Florence, and Tuscumbia. All the belles and beauties and gallant men were present. One who was there remembers particularly Mrs. Colonel Wm. Jackson.

Other Tournaments were held from year to year. At the one held about 1869 great excitement and interest was caused when Nathan Bedford Forrest rode. In 1872 the Tennessee Valley Agricultural and Mechanical Association holding its third annual fair in Tuscumbia ended the four days of festivities with a grand Tournament and Ball.



One elaborate social function was a Fancy Dress affair in 1868, the invitation to which was as follows:

DRESS FANCY DRESS MASQUERADE SOIRÉE

FRANKLIN HOUSE, TUSCUMBIA, ALABAMA, FRIDAY EVENING, SEPT. 4th, '68
Nine o'Clock

Committee

Maj. Jos H. Sloss Col. R. B. Lindsay O. Halsey Dr. E. S. Chisolm Capt. J. B. Patton Dr. R. T. Abernathy Capt. E. A. O'Neal R. L. Ross Dr. W. H. Banks

MASTER OF CEREMONIES: Prof. G. F. McDonald

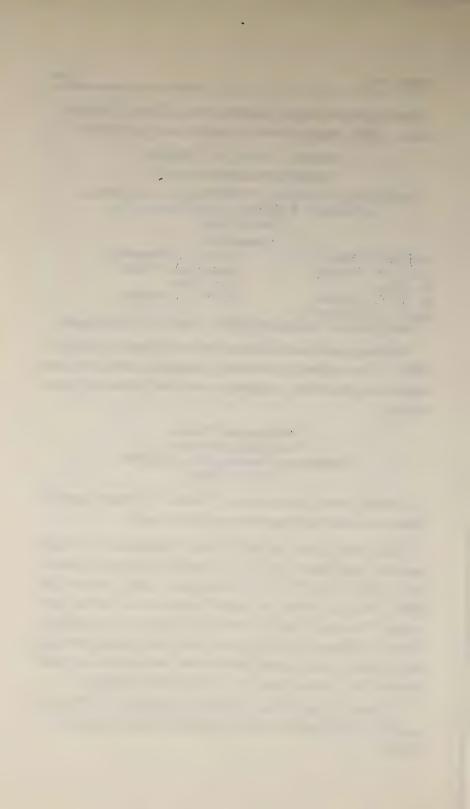
Wedding invitations became quite elaborate again by 1869. On stationery elaborately engraved with the last initials of the bride and groom was the following invitation:

Presbyterian Church Tuscumbia, Alabama Wednesday Evening, Nov. 10th, 1869 Eight o'Clock

Inclosed were the cards of Jennie T. Bunch and of Henry S. Dill tied together with silk cord.

Balls were given by the "Young Gentlemen" of Tuscumbia complimenting C. A. Womble and Lady, November 1, 1877, and Dr. E. P. Rand and Lady January 19, 1880. The old invitations which have survived tell of only a few of the many social functions enjoyed in those days. Formal dinners and receptions continued to be given in the evening; and formal afternoon receptions and teas became the fashion near the end of the century.

A Grand Leap Year Ball was given by the Young Ladies of Tuscumbia at the Franklin House, January 1, 1884.



COMMITTEE OF INVITATION

Miss Emma Winston Miss Mary Steele Miss Sac Little Miss Lady Hampton

Miss Bessie Pride Miss Gazelle DeLony Miss Helen Steele Miss Rosa Bresler

COMMITTEE OF RECEPTION

Mrs. E. P. Rand Mrs. Lewis Hall Mrs. G. Lueddemann Mrs. J. C. Goodloe Mrs. A. O'Neal Miss Orlean McReynolds Miss Bettie Goodwin Miss Mary Little Miss Emma Winston Miss Katie McClain

FLOOR MANAGERS

Mrs. Owen Julian Miss Mary Habbeler Miss Lucy Abernathy Miss Kate Norman

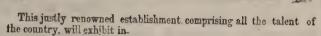
CHAPERONES

Mrs. W. A. Johnson Mrs. J. N. Sampson Mrs. R. S. McReynolds Mrs. H. Habbeler Mrs. J. E. Pride Mrs. B. F. Little Mrs. S. Parshall Mrs. L. B. Thorton Mrs. S. C. Gillespie Mrs. R. T. Abernathy Mrs. Robt. Cloud Mrs. E. C. Winston Mrs. J. A. Steele Mrs. J. W. Cooper

Abandon and fun reached its height in DAVE HALSEY'S CIRCUS, July 23, 1867, when the staid and dignified men of the city went on the stage and rivaled the best actors of Ringling Brothers. The advance circular read as follows:



DAVE HALSEY'S IS COMING!!!



TUSCUMBIA ON THE 32 DAY OF JULY, 1867.

P. P. WILSDIP, MASTER OF THE BING.



LATELY GRADUATED UEDER

PROFESSOR BAILEY

W. A. Feet, and the state of th

A. H. Keller,

PIGEOUS WING AND GRAPE VIVE TO

J. D. INMAN, THE INIMITAL RECLO

Whose every utterance never fails to bring down the House with

THUNDERS OF APPLAUSE!!





JO. SKIDMORE,

WONDERFUL.

TIGHT FORE DANCED

W. R. JULIAN, Great Slack Wire Performer.

F. D. LAVENDER, Chinese Jugler.

F MORAN, The Biraculas India Rubber and DOUBLE-SOMERSET



BY A. H. KELLER!

CODIC SOTING, By W. A. Neton, T. E. Winston, Jo. Sudmere, Johin and the Cloves. To conclude with the wanderful performance of the World I Wierre Wilson and Nelson's perfectly tra-sad and highly advected.

DOLLAN MAN MANN.



Summer resorts continued to lure many families away from town till long past the nineteenth century. The following is a characteristic advertisement among many found in the papers.

"Bailey Springs, North Alabama. These celebrated springs are now open to the public . . . their wonderful power in curing dropsy, scrofula, dyspepsia, female diseases and all derangements of the skin and kidneys is too well known throughout the South to be here reiterated . . . A magnificent ball room, served by a first class band, will afford amusement and gratification to the votaries of Terpsichore. A well stocked Livery Stable will insure satisfactory teams to the lovers of the drive, Billiards and Tenpins and bath house, etc., lend their artificial attractions to a place preeminent in Natural scenery, fine hunting and fishing, and the most effective mineral and chalybeate waters in America. Rush Patton's Daily Omnious Line connects with the Memphis and Charleston R. R. at South Florence.

Ellis and Company, Bailey Springs."

Life for many years after the War still retained features of the slavery regime. Many men still had that courtly bearing characteristic of the plantation aristocrat. Many women still had those gentle manners of the old days. Gradually the old life was slipping away and we drank to its memory in toasts like this:

"Here's hope for nobler things If such the future brings But here's love for everything That long ago took wing."

Many noble men and women have helped to make Colbert County. In addition to those who have been mentioned in one or another capacity there are some, who by birth or adoption became identified with the County in



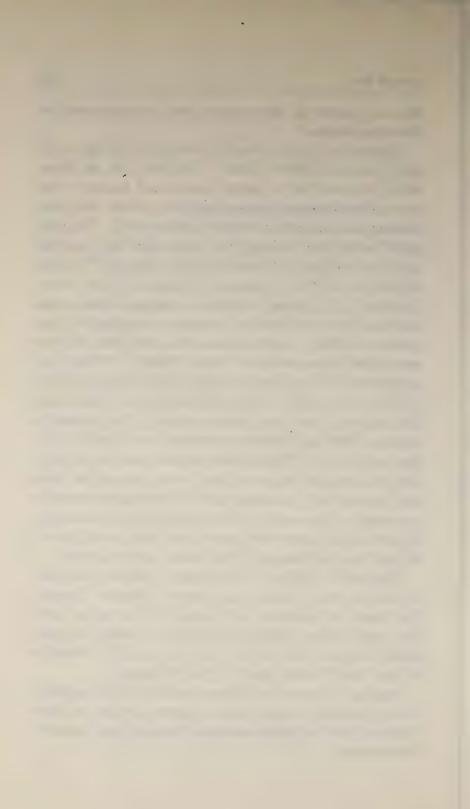
AFTER 1865 245

the last quarter of the century, who have attained national importance.

Tuscumbia is justly proud of being the birthplace and early home of Helen Keller. Stricken with an illness which deprived her of sight, speech, and hearing when she was less than two years of age, she was for five years without communication with the outside world. The great spirit within her striving for expression and freedom made her an object of concern to her parents. Through the advice of Prof. Alexander Graham Bell her father, Captain A. H. Keller, obtained a teacher, Miss Annie Sullivan from the Perkins Institute, who came to Tuscumbia in 1887. By the means of a doll Miss Sullivan established communication with Helen. Within six months the child had learned many words and had written a letter to Prof. Bell. She was then taken to Boston and her progress from that time was rapid. She learned to speak in 1890; in 1904 she graduated from Radcliff College with honor. Through her lectures, and her writings she has been able to reveal her lovely nature, her deep and abiding faith, her noble spirit. She remains a miracle, a wonder of the world. In her honor a band of devoted women of her home city opened the first public library in the State and named it The Helen Keller Library.

Tuscumbia delights to claim Maud Lindsay, daughter of ex-Governor Lindsay and Sarah Winston Lindsay. Her books for children rank among the best in the land, her story telling delights both old and young, but her chief distinction lies in her years of unselfish devotion to her Free Kindergarten in East Florence.

Another Tuscumbian whose writings are receiving very favorable recognition in poetry circles is Mary Wallace Kirk, a young woman of artistic and scholarly attainments.



In the latter part of the century many fine young men came to Tuscumbia to make their name and fame; among them were two who rose through various offices of importance in the political life of the State and reached na-

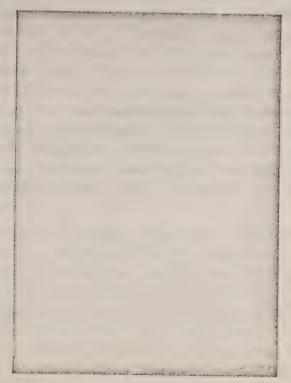


HON. EDWARD BURTON ALMON



tional place. In 1914 Mr. Ed B. Almon was elected to Congress from the Eighth District of Alabama and continued to serve his people till his death in 1933, known throughout Congress as a hard worker, and loved by his friends for his unceasing acts of kindness. Hon. Archie H. Carmichael was elected to fill the unexpired term of Mr. Almon; and was re-elected in 1934 for another term, without leaving his post in Washington to make a campaign speech. The honor came to Mr. Carmichael not only in appreciation for his past record, but because of faith in his ability to serve in the future.

Roger Barton McWhorter is a young man who has tremendous influence in shaping the destiny of the nation,



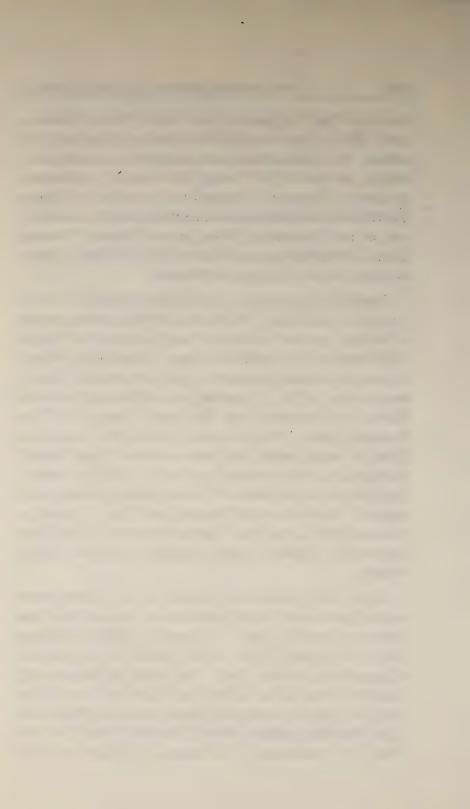
HON. ARCHIE HILL CARMICHAEL



for he is Chief Engineer of the Federal Power Commission. He is a graduate of the Alabama Polytechnic Institute. He is descended from a long line of splendid ancestry, the son of Dr. George McWhorter, a physician of note of Riverton, Alabama; the grandson of George McWhorter, bookkeeper and merchant, and first lieutenant in the Tuscumbia Rifles, under Captain Thomas Cook, during the Seminole War of 1836. Colbert County is justly proud of Roger McWhorter.

Tuscumbia experienced a real boom in the 80's due to the rise of Sheffield. While that city was in the process of building a great number of those interested in it made their home in Tuscumbia for a time. Hotels were crowded and all business prospered. The old Franklin House was bought by Mr. S. Parshall, a wealthy man from the North, was renovated and the name changed to The Parshall House. The old Horn House, the Tuscumbia Hotel of today, which had been a famous Stage Inn of long ago, too, was renovated and made to help accommodate the growing demands. Private boarding houses were opened. People from the Birmingham District, from the East and the North, from England were wandering over the hills of Colbert County searching out its hidden wealth.

In the early nineties the women of the County were stirred by a desire for self improvement, a wave that was sweeping America then. In November 1893 six women met at the home of Mrs. H. H. Russell for the purpose of organizing a study club. The result of this meeting was the Helen Keller Library and Literary Association with the following women as charter members: Mesdames Allee Wardlaw Jackson, Mary J. Russell, Maud Mathew Hall, J. N. Thompson, J. E. Keenan, J. H. Lassiter, Otey



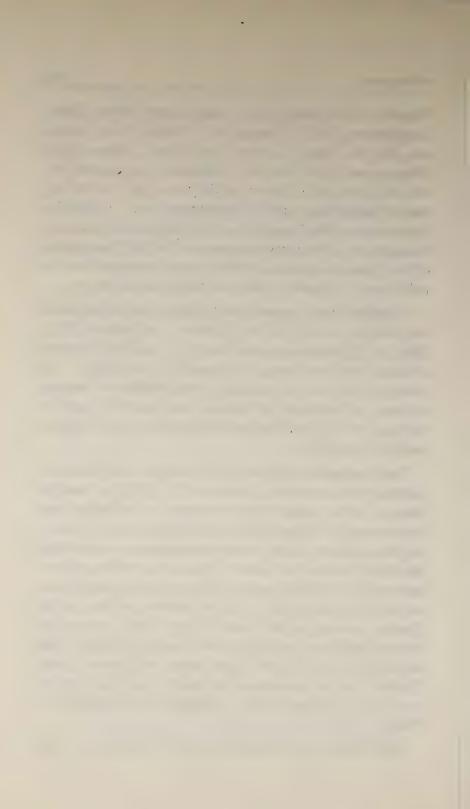
AFTER 1865 249

Figures, A. H. Keller, E. P. Rand, Lucy Baker, Guide Lueddemann, W. F. Trump, E. C. Merrill, J. N. Sampson, Ed. B. Almon, George Fossick and Misses Lutie Johnson and Kate Warren. A charter was secured for this the first public library in the State, the fee for the loan of books being only fifty cents per year. Faithfully the women of the Association, (and there have been only 63 members in the forty-two years of its life) have given of their time and means to maintain and keep open for the public every Saturday afternoon this splendid library.

A similar library association is maintained in Sheffield and known as the Sheffield Library. In October 1919, Mrs. W. S. Hatch began the library by securing a shower of books and circulating them among a few people. By means of the unselfish work of a small number of women a library of thousands of books is now open five days in the week to the public—books being lent upon the payment of a small fee.

The Tuscumbia Chapter of the Daughters of The Confederacy was organized February 18, 1898, the twelfth chapter in the State, for the purpose of collecting and preserving the history of the Confederacy and of teaching the children of the future the true story concerning the War Between the States. Among the notble achievements of this chapter have been the discovering and marking of eighty-nine graves of Confederate soldiers in the County; erecting in the Court House Yard a monument to the Confederate soldiers of the County; placing of the bronze tablet at Deshler High School to General James Deshler; and of promoting and aiding materially in the erection of the Confederate Monument on Shiloh Battle Field.

The Mildred Lee Chapter of the Daughters of the



Confederacy was organized in 1905. This chapter has helped in the worthy causes which the organization sponsors.

It was about 1898 that the Confederate soldiers in the County organized the W. A. Johnson Camp of Confederate veterans.

When the Spanish-American War broke out in 1898 and the call came for Colbert County to give again of her sons to fight for their country, she responded as she had done in the past. About fifty young men joined the Wheeler Rifles of Lauderdale County and went into active service. To commemorate their sacrifices, to aid the living soldiers and to help the widows of the dead and to mark the graves of the dead, there is an active organization of Colbert and Lauderdale veterans, known as the Joe Wheeler Post, Number 8, organized in June, 1927.

MEMORIALS

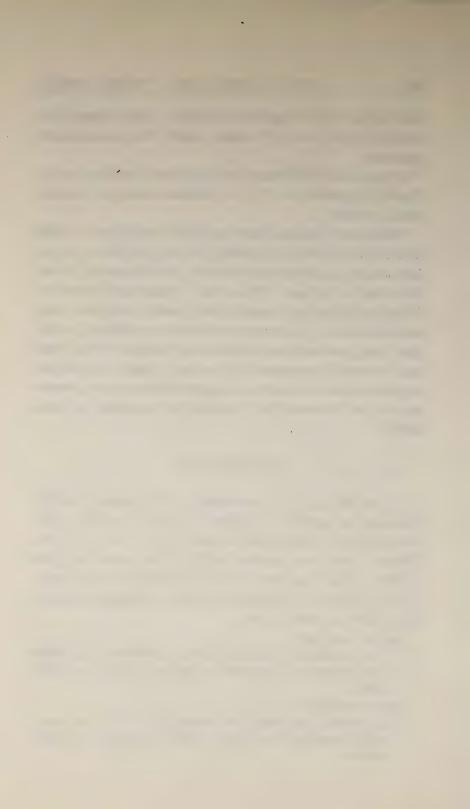
A marble shaft, a monument to the memory of the Confederate soldiers of Colbert County living and dead, erected by the Tuscumbia Chapter U. D. C. on the Court House square, was unveiled with brilliant exercises June 3, 1911. The monument is of a Confederate infantryman in full equipment standing on a shaft of granite bearing the following inscriptions:

on the east side—

"A tribute to the Confederate Soldiers of Colbert County by the Tuscumbia Chapter U. D. C.—1861-1865."

on the south side-

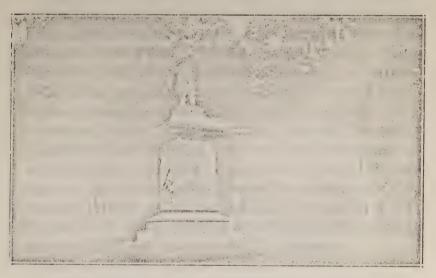
is folded flag with the letters "C. S. A." in upper right hand corner, and "1865" in lower left hand corner.



on the north side-

a wreath with the following words chiseled above it "The men were right who wore the gray, and right can never die"—beneath the wreath, "The manner of their death was the crowning glory of their lives." on the west side—

"God of our Fathers help us to preserve for our children the priceless treasures of the true story of the Confederate soldiers."



CONFEDERATE MONUMENT, TUSCUMBIA, ALA.

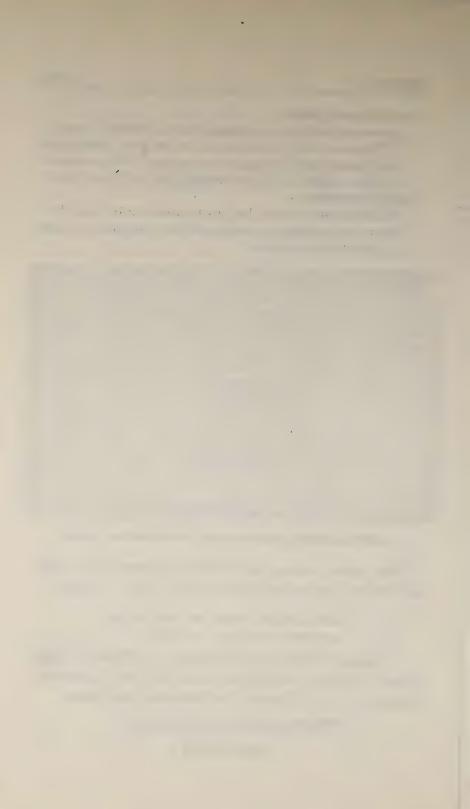
Every man, woman, and child who passes this granite soldier has been asked to repeat the U. D. C. motto:

"Lord God of Hosts be with us yet, Lest we forget, lest we forget."

A bronze Tablet at the entrance of Deshler High School Building was placed there by the Tuscumbia Chapter U. D. C., bearing the following inscription:

"DESHLER HIGH SCHOOL

Erected 1924



In sacred memory of Brigadier-General James Deshler of the Confederate States of America who gave his life in the Service of his county at the Battle of Chickamauga on the 19th day of September, 1863. He was the son of Major David Deshler, a distinguished citizen and public benefactor of Tuscumbia, Alabama, and to whose generosity we are indebted for the property upon which this building stands."

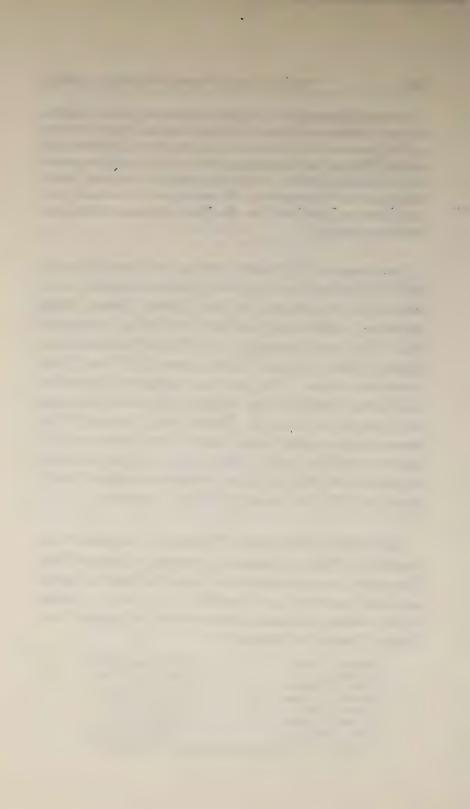
Two beautiful light posts bearing aloft two globes in which lights burn both day and night were erected at the entrance to the grounds of the Colbert County High School at Leighton and unveiled with fitting ceremonies 1933. They are a memorial to the World War dead from Colbert County erected by the James R. Crowe Post, American Legion. This post was organized November 11, 1919 as Sheffield Post Number 1, but later the name was changed to James R. Crowe Post, Number 27, in honor of the talented young James Crowe who made the supreme sacrifice on the battle field. He met his death September 29, 1918 by falling with his acroplane from a height of 7000 feet upon the field of Issoudun.

* * *

The Colbert County Post, Number 31, organized November 11, 1919 is in process of erecting in Legion Park, Tuscumbia, a memorial in the form of a block of stones cemented together, and inbedded in one side a bronze tablet, bearing the names of the World War dead from Colbert County as follows:

> Andrew Bevis Joe W. Cook John W. Dobbs Hollis W. Gaisser Louis Goldstien Ulysses H. Kent Allen Marler John H. Oldham

Byrd Lee Quillen Earl W. Trotter Colored: Roy McClinton Green Savage Houston Sledge John A. Thompson Hezekiah Wembs Colbert County sent 940 men into the World War.



MEMORIALS 253

Tablets at the homes of Levi and George Colbert, one on the Town Creek Battle Field, one on LaGrange, one on Cold Water Battle Field, have been erected by the Tennessee Valley Historical Association.

* * * *

Franklin D. Roosevelt Memorial.

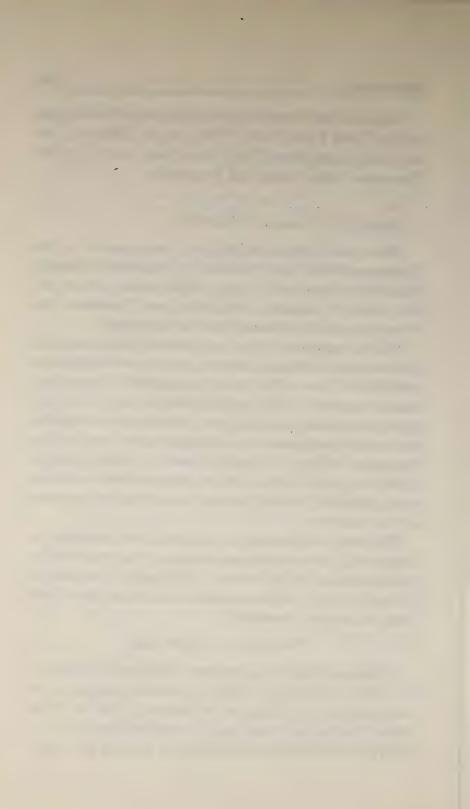
There has been organized and incorporated in the Tennessee Valley the Franklin D. Roosevelt Memorial Association composed of many of the leading citizens of the states of Alabama, Mississippi, and Tennessee, the three states so far entering into the movement.

It is the purpose of this Association to build a hospital for the care of crippled children; and to erect a Museum and Hall of Fame of the South in which will be portrayed the development of this section from the days of the Indians to the time when the great industrial and electrical and social development as envisaged in the plan of the Tennessee Valley Authority becomes a reality, and in which recognition will be given to those persons who have made worth while contributions toward the development of the Southland.

The entire undertaking is projected as a Memorial to Franklin D. Roosevelt in recognition of his great service to this section of the country. LaGrange Mountain in Colbert County, Alabama, has been selected as the official location for this Memorial.

THE RISE OF SHEFFIELD

While the Federal Government conquered Alabama in the War Between the States, Alabama conquered the imagination of the Captains of Industry after the War. When the United States was entering the period of industrial development about 1870 the eyes of the world



were focussed upon the mineral wealth of North Alabama, resulting in the founding of Birmingham, Anniston, Gadsden, Talladega, New Decatur and other cities. The one site which far eclipsed all others in interest for a time was Sheffield. When Senator John Sherman was on his return (about 1887) from a tour through the recently developed regions of Alabama, he was asked whether he was prepared to concede to Alabama all that was being claimed for her in the way of present and prospective material prosperity. He replied: Yes, and more. But I am not prepared to concede to Birmingham. or the Birmingham District proper, all or any considerable proportion of what she and it are claiming: because it is manifest that the Tennessee River is to be the base of operations in the building of the great New South." Capitalists from England and from the North pronounced Sheffield the best point in the United States for the manufacture of iron and steel. When Andrew Jackson had looked upon its beauty and natural advantages back before 1820 he had said of the location that it should be the seat of the Nation's capital. The Government of the United States had appreciated the claims for the site and had laid off the City of York Bluff there in 1817.

The extravagant hopes entertained in the beginning and subsequent development of Sheffield, so like those which characterized the founding of cities along the Tennessee back in the twenties, was but another proof of the marvelous advantages for the location of a great city at the foot of the Shoals. Alfred H. Moses, Walter and Eugene Gordan were the founders of the city. It is dif-

¹ Ethel Armes, in her History of Coal and Iron in Alabama, says that Colonel Alfred H. Moses, of Montgomery, visited the site of Sheffield as well as the extensive iron and coal fields of the district in 1883 on his return from the Louisville Exposition and that he interested the Gordons in the advantages offered by the site for the building of a city.

ficult to know exactly how it started and therefore an article from the *Atlanta Constitution* of 1883 quoted by the *North Alabamian* (Tuscumbia) of November 1883 will be given in part as the oldest account found.

"Sheffield, An Eldorado for Manufactories, Birmingham's Rival.

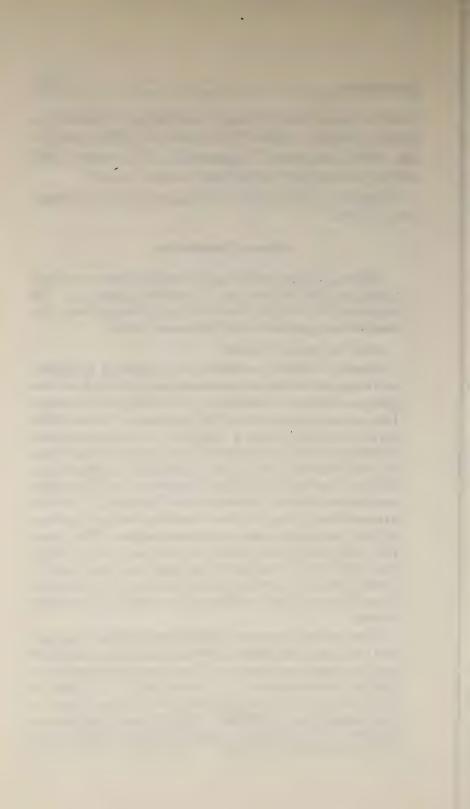
Atlanta Constitution

Messrs. Walter and Eugene Gordon have organized a company for the purpose of founding a new city. The projected city is called Sheffield and is located near the head of navigation on the Tennessee River.

How the project started.

Messrs. Gordon, members of a railroad syndicate, and engaged in building an extensive system of narrow gauge railroads in the West. In making their surveys they were attracted to a level plateau of about 3,000 acres stretching along a bluff on the Tennessee, back of which about twenty miles to the south lie the richest of iron beds that are in turn flanked by extensive coal fields. Near by is the flourishing town of Tuscumbia, and across the river is the town of Florence. For miles around there is one of the richest agricultural sections of the South and a heavy timbered region. The Memphis and Charleston Railroad runs back of the bluff and steamers ply regularly between this point and St. Louis, an easy carrying trade between these rich outlying fields and the markets of the world is thus established

They quietly secured 25,000 acres of the best iron and coal lands and about 2,700 acres covering the bluffs and its slopes and woods. Then they prepared to organize an experiment in town building. The stock of the company was put at \$500,000 with the power of increasing it to \$5,000,000. The Messrs. Gordon took \$50,000 of this amount, putting it in the 25,000 acres of land at \$2.00 per acre. The balance of the stock



they allotted to various cities throughout the South, as for example, giving Atlanta \$30,000. When Mr. Walter Gordon who was in general charge of the enterprise came to place the Atlanta stock, he asked that they, to whose attention he brought the matter, would personally investigate the ground before buying. A committee was sent, and upon its report the entire amount allotted to Atlanta was taken up within twenty-four hours, by a group of men embracing many of the best and most prudent men. In Montgomery, all the allotted stock was taken by the Messrs. Moses and Bro., and more was applied for.

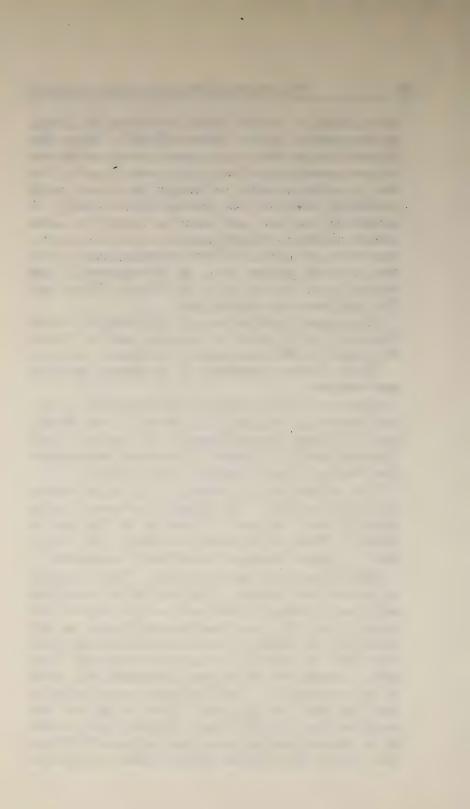
The general stockholders of the Sheffield Land, Iron and Coal Company of Alabama met in Atlanta November 10, 1883, and elected the following officers:

W. S. Gordon, president; T. M. Coker, secretary and treasurer.

Directors: W. S. Gordon, T. M. Coker, C. A. Collier, Henry B. Tompkins, J. C. Porter, C. W. Hunnicut, E. E. Row, David Clopton, O. O. Nelson, W. A. Hemphill and A. H. Moses. (The latter became vice-president and general manager in May, 1884).

It is proposed to go to work at once, grading streets and laying off lots. The Messrs. Gordon will put a force of hands to work as soon as the line can be located. Plans will be made immediately for a large hotel . . . and a system of water works established.

When asked what were his plans. "We will start at once an iron furnace. Our iron field is the richest and most abundant I ever saw and all experts pronounce it so. We have dense forests growing on rich lands that will make the best of charcoal and the lands will double in value as we clear the woods off. For coke furnaces we have near abundant coal fields of very best quality. Our limestone we get from the bluff on which the city rests. When we get our iron made we boat it to St. Louis, the great iron market by an almost straight water line and save \$2.00 per ton. From our wharves huge steamers and barges



can touch any city from Pittsburgh to New Orleans."
"I honestly believe it the most beautiful location on

continent for a city."

What about the water works? "The Tuscumbia Spring is noted, fifty feet across and six feet deep, clear and cold. We propose to pack this water in a reservoir on a height that will give sufficient head to supply the city for fire and drinking purposes."²

Why did you name your city Sheffield? "Because Manchester, Pittsburgh, Birmingham, and all the other

iron town names were taken."

Will your city have railroad facilities? "Yes, the M. & C. runs through our lands now. In thirty days the I. A. & T. railroad will put a large force to work and will push it through to the iron and coal fields without delay. The road will run from Sheffield to Birmingham and as a coal and iron road there is nothing in the United States equal to it. There has been no road in the United States running over both coal and iron of such quality and quantity.

"The L. & N. is coming toward us as rapidly as possible. I learn that it is the policy of the New Orleans, St. Louis and Chicago which is now building from their main line near Jackson, Mississippi to Aberdeen, to come on to our place, so as to connect with

the L. & N."

The new corporation began a campaign of extensive advertisement, proceeded to lay off the city, but appeared in no hurry to put on a great land sale. Men from Birmingham, from the North, and from England were coming into the district to prospect. There was remarkable enthusiasm in Sheffield manifested from the very beginning in all parts of the country. The advantages of the location spoke for themselves.

² It is true that the Company tried to secure the right from the City of Tuscumbia to locate the water works at the Big Spring, but were refused permission, and were forced to use a pump placed on the river at the foot of the bluff below the city.



During the winter of 1883-84, the town was laid off by Charles Boeckh, C. E., and maps were furnished to every person desiring one. Gangs of men were busy for months with mules, wagons, scrapers, picks and shovels grading streets, marking blocks and lots preparatory to the land sale which was finally set for May 8, 1884. The Memphis and Charleston Railroad put in a temporary track from the Florence Branch to what is now Nashville Avenue in Sheffield on which it was to back in its passenger trains to bring proposed buyers and on-looker to the great sale which lasted for three days.

"On the morning of May 8, the town of Tuscumbia then numbering about 2,000 awoke to an unusual bustle; the hotels and boarding houses had been crowded for a day or two before; vehicles of every description were in demand and the road from Tuscumbia to the proposed town site was lined for its entire length. It looked like a procession going to a festival." Judge Tompkins says he rode on horseback behind his father to the sale and that his father like all the others bought some of the lots. He remembers the wagon at the junction of Montgomery and Second Streets on which were the table and chairs for the clerks-Judge J. H. Nathan was one of themand space for the auctioneer, George W. Adair, of Atlanta, who later became one of the wealthiest real estate men in the South. "It was a wonderful picture. A thousand or more well dressed, intelligent looking men, lawyers, doctors, merchants and capitalists from all over the South bidding on 25 ft. by 120 ft. lots in a 2,500 acre cotton plantation. The sale went on for three days, the crowd and the prices increasing, in which time 370 lots were sold for \$287,000." The fight for a triangular lot at the intersection of Montgomery and Alabama Avenues was the event of the day; "Montgomery, Atlanta and

,

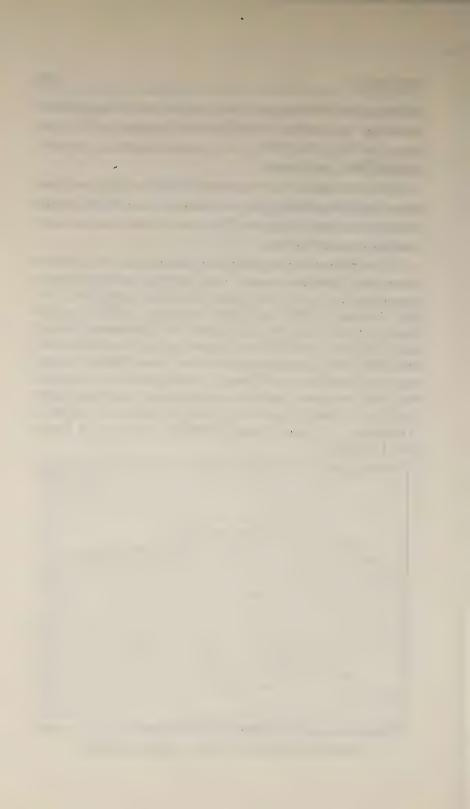
Birmingham running neck and neck to the string, Atlanta winning by a throat latch" in the language of a local paper of May 16, 1884. An Atlanta capitalist actually paid \$7,900 for the lot.

By December of that year the Mobile Real Estate Company had finished its four brick stores; the 80,000 gallon water tank was ready to fill; the railroads were being pushed toward the city.

Other railroads proposing very soon after this time to come into Sheffield were: The Sheffield and Seaboard, promising to locate its shops at Sheffield; the Ohio Valley Railroad which had been surveyed to the opposite bank of the River from Sheffield; the Tennessee, Central and Alabama from Milan, Tennessee had been surveyed; the Gulf and Chicago as an air-line from Mobile to Chicago via Sheffield; the Chicago, Montgomery and Florida via Sheffield; the Sheffield and Atlantic; one from Sheffield to Paducah; and one from Sheffield to Gallatin, Tennessee. (Taken from Northern Alabama by Smith and Deland).



SHEFFIELD HOTEL Completed 1885



Hardly was the town started, however, when the bankers who were financing the Sheffield and Birmingham Railroad failed, bringing a panic, and Sheffield lay dormant for a short time. Never did Gordon and Moses lose faith but proceeded to build according to their plans. The Sheffield Furnace Company with Horace Ware of the Birmingham District at its head was organized in the summer of 1886 and construction of a one hundred and twenty-five ton blast furnace was started, and was put into operation about the first of January, 1888.

In 1886-87, the Alabama and Tennessee Iron and Coal Company with a capital of \$8,000,000 decided to make Sheffield central headquarters and let contracts for three one hundred and fifty ton blast furnaces. This company included some of the outstanding business men of Nashville. Colonel E. W. Cole, president remarked: "I have looked into the advantages of Sheffield and of every other business point in Alabama, and the result is that I have planted myself right here . . . In two years from now you will see 300 carloads of coke being delivered daily at my furnaces here. You will see 100 carloads daily of pig-iron being exported from the samee furnaces. You will see the Tennessee River alive with Sheffield's shipping, and there will not be a river in the great Mississippi valleys which will not be coursed by Sheffield's pilots." Convinced by the same facts of the superiority of the Sheffield District, and by the same line of reasoning, Enoch Ensley and Walter Moore, iron men of the Birmingham District, organized the Lady Ensley Coal, Iron and Railway Corporation and began construction of two blast furnaces in Sheffield, the Hattie and the Lady Ensley, and projected a great scheme of development for the section

.

These proposed developments were the signal for a renewed faith in the Sheffield District. "Prospectors flocked into town and bought lots most anywhere and at any price till the Land Company had accumulated negotiable assets aggregating about \$800,000." The stock of the company ran up from \$30 to \$200 per share. vestors flocked in from all directions, fortunes were acquired rapidly, real estate agents came in swarms; tents were necessary for temporary accommodation of workmen, prospectors, and settlers. Population steadily increased. Houses were built and companies organized for building others; stores were built; two banks-The First National, C. D. Woodson, of Atlanta, president; and Bank of Sheffield, Alfred H. Moses, president,-were organized. The East Sheffield Land Company, with Judge Henry B. Tompkins as president bought a large tract of land due east of the town and began to lay it off into lots and proceeded to stage another land sale. number of citizens subscribed to stock, met in Sheffield January 6, organized the Sheffield and Tuscumbia Street Railway Company and began the line from the foot of Montgomery Avenue to the Memphis and Charleston depot in Tuscumbia. The Memphis Avalanche of the 7th of January, 1887 wrote: "When an Alabama town, whose whole population could be packed in a box-car, announces that it has formed a Street Railway Company in a tone which implies that they expect the world to believe they intend to build it, it is time to call a halt in the boom business." The road was completed and Mr. Sidney Gibson drove the first car on it. This road a little later became the property of the L. & N. and was used a long time, that company making Tuscumbia the terminal of its trains. The North Alabama of January

,

14, 1887, described conditions as follows: "Never in the history of our country have we heard of such a great boom in real estate as is going on in North Alabama. Our lands, that are known to be the most valuable farming lands in the South, are being bought as fast as they are offered for sale, and capitalists are to be found on every street corner asking for more. Railroads are not only being built, and as we look out of our office window now we see great gangs of men laving ties for one of the street car lines to Sheffield, the great manufacturing town of the South. Every train that comes in here is loaded down with people looking for investment, and we know of no place on God's green earth where so much money has been made for the amount invested as has been done right here within the past few months. The Alabamian extends a most cordial invitation to every one to come, for this seems the garden spot of the world iust now."

So many industrial enterprises were coming in that the editor of the North Alabamian remarked in 1887 that it was no longer news to record another furnace coming. A partial list of enterprises proposed in 1887 and not already mentioned included:

The Sheffield Pipe and Nail Works, capital \$100,000; The Electric Light and Gas Fuel Works, \$25,000; The Sheffield Ice Company, \$25,000; the Sheffield Manufacturing Company, \$30,000; the Sheffield Contracting Company, \$60,000; the Alabama and Tennessee Construction Company, \$500,000; the Eureka Brick and Lumber Company, \$30,000; the Sheffield Furniture Manufacturing; the Doud Brick Company; the Richmond Brick Company: the Sheffield Bakery and Bottling Works; the Sheffield Mineral Paint Company, \$50,000; the Sheffield Agricultural Works, \$40,000; the Sandstone Quarry Company; the Coleman Cotton Cleaner and Gin Company, \$100,000; the Sheffield Cotton Compress Company, \$60,000; Morris Bros. & Co., Steam Laundry and Dyeing

Works; Flouring Mill; Enterprise Publishing Company; Jo. H. Nathan & Co.'s Saving Bank; Cleveland Hotel Company, \$50,000; Sheffield Hotel Company, \$120,000; East Sheffield Brick Company; East Sheffield Water Works Company; Hull & Keller's Fern Quarries; Voorhees' Galvanized Iron Cornice Company; Sheffield Marble and Phosphate Company, \$100,000; Sheffield Quarries; Sheffield and Mobile Improvement Company, and,\$100,000; and the Sheffield Stone Works. In addition, there was in process of organization a chemical company, a rolling-mill and a large machine shop.

About this time Mr. Alfred Parrish, of Philadelphia, who had \$600,000 of British money to invest became vitally interested in the Sheffield District and actually took over the construction of the Sheffield and Birmingham Railroad and finished it to Parrish. He wanted to consolidate all the companies interested in the building of furnaces and to have the Land Company join in the consolidation. Because the company refused his proposition, Mr. Parrish determined to build a rival city on the Tennessee. He went to old Chickasaw bought up all the land around; laid off a town; changed the name to Riverton; and proceeded to build a railroad to connect with the Memphis and Charleston, intending for this road to be a part of a main line from Paducah to Birmingham which he proposed to have finished in the near future. Riverton Landing did a thriving business for it was said that the navigation from Paducah to the landing was equalled in this country only by that of the lower Mississippi and of the Hudson. Rich beds of iron ore are found in the vicinity, as well as asphalt, other and other minerals. and so, Mr. Parrish had good grounds for the basis of his dreams of a great city there. Those dreams have not vet been realized.

About 1888, Mr. Moses resigned as General Manager of the Sheffield Company and Mr. William L. Cham-



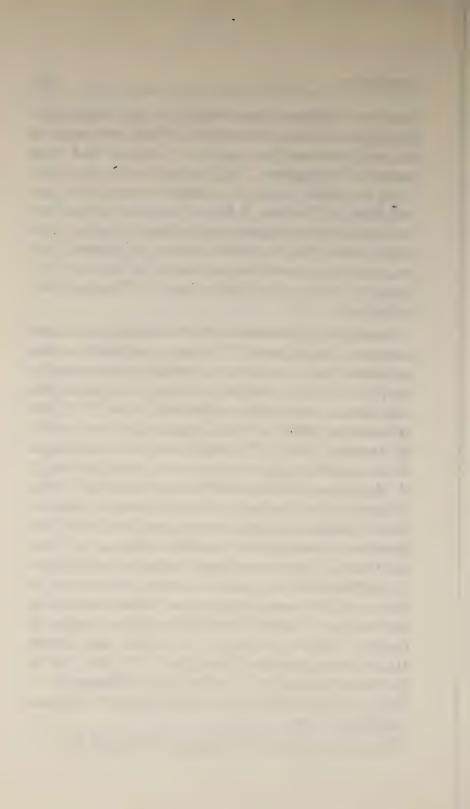
bers, president of the First National Bank of Montgomery, and later the representative of the United States to the Samoan Islands, was elected to succeed him. Mr. Chambers built the home on Park Boulevard which is today occupied by the family of Mr. Nathan, and moved to Sheffield. The Sheffield Land Company was at this time in excellent condition. Mr. Chambers, thinking that the way to build a city was to do things on a large scale, opened offices in Philadelphia and Boston and began to subsidize industries to get them to move to Sheffield. All of the plants that were moved to Sheffield were old and generally out of date and were able to run only so long as they were financed by the Company. 'The Company also built a handsome home for Bishop Haygood, who was to build a female college in the city. Another venture was an arrangement whereby the Land Company guaranteed the Tradesman's National Bank of Philadelphia in the building of a number of houses in Sheffield. Although the city grew as if by magic, all of these activities greatly depreciated the assets of the Company. The failure of the Lombard Investment Company, an English Corporation, brought on a panic in the United States during which the firm of Moses Brothers failed. As the Moses Brothers were among the principal promoters of Sheffield, the failure of their firm brought about the collapse of the parent company which had built the city. For ten years the town lay prostrate, the furnaces operating only occasionally.

The rebirth of Sheffield came in 1902 when Mr. George Parsons organized the Sheffield Development Company which bought up the interests of the old company, and put new life into the city. A street railway line was built connecting Tuscumbia, Sheffield and Flor-

ence; new businesses were brought in; the furnaces began operation again and continued till they were acquired by the Tennessee Coal and Iron Company and were moved to Birmingham. But, just at the time that Sheffield, which had withstood so many reverses in the past was losing its furnaces, it became the center of the Government's new developments at the Muscle Shoals. It now seems certain that the wildest dreams of Andrew Jackson, who first selected the site, and of all the other promoters of a city on the Bluffs above the Tennessee, will be realized.

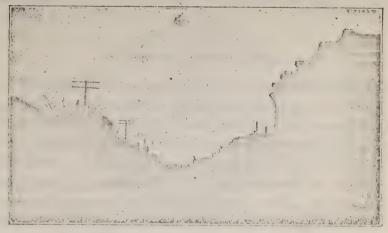
Among the first settlers of Sheffield who are still there today are: Judge Joseph H. Nathan, to whom the author is indebted for much of the information concerning the city; R. R. Hill, J. Murphey Hill and Miss Annie Hill, who came as little children with their father, R. I. Hill in December, 1886; Joe Evans, Eugene Lattimer, and W. R. Ambrose. Dr. C. T. Morris was the second mayor of the city which was incorporated in 1885; his son, C. V. Morris was the first child born in Sheffield. George P. Keys was the first man to declare himself a citizen of the city, the first to start a business, and the first to build a residence according to Northern Alabama by Smith and Deland. Others prominently connected with the rise of Sheffield and its growth who were there before the collapse of the parent company and whose families are still there are: Judge Henry B. Tompkins, Thomas R. Roulnac, Walter S. White, S. B. McTyer, Ben Chittey, Major Downs, Stockton Cooke, Dr. H. W. Blair, Dr. W. H. Blake, General W. W. Allen, R. B. Soloman, W. J. Belser, W. H. Sadler, C. B. Ashe, Joseph R. Coleman, and Major Crowe.

From its infancy Sheffield established and has con-



tinued to establish all those institutions which promote among a people a wholesome religious, civic, patriotic and cultured life.

About 1898 the Southern Railway Company was induced by the promoters of Sheffield to locate their shops there, a step which greatly influenced the growth of that city as well as of Tuscumbia and of the County in general. The population was increased by several thousand; new homes were built; and a large pay-roll stimulated business.



BUSINESS STREET IN TUSCUMBIA

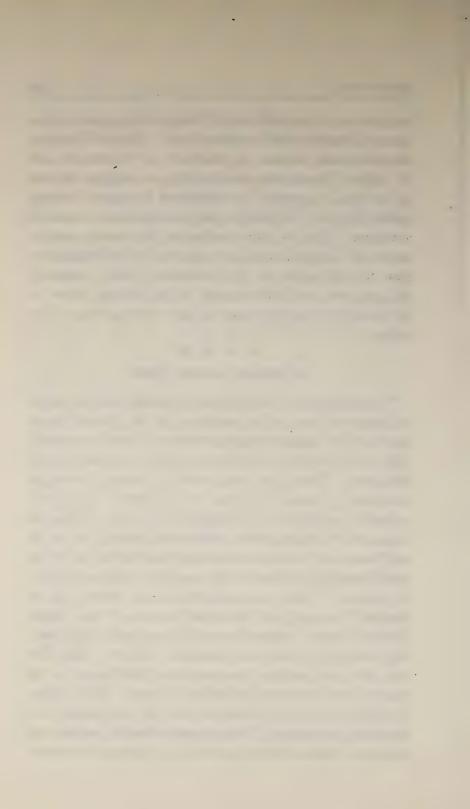
The growth of Colbert County since the turn of the century has been marked—with the accession to her already virile population of a number of men of vision and modern business acumen; the establishment of varied new industries; the development of a fine public school system; the paving of highways and streets; the work of the Health Department and of the Agricultural Agent and of the Home Demonstration Agents; the development of the cultural life by means of libraries and study clubs; the wonderful support accorded to all plans for

MEMORIALS TO WE SWATTE OF SALVEY COUNTY 267

progress and especially to the President's program for the Muscle Shoals by the luncheon clubs. Many of the present prominent citizens of Sheffield, of Tuscumbia and of Colbert County who are building as nobly as did any in the past, deserve to be mentioned by name for their splendid work. The story of all these activities would fill a volume. Only a short outline of the recent developments at Muscle Shoals as embodied in the President's plan for the work of The Tennessee Valley Authority will be given, while the details of the stirring events of the twentieth century must be left for the future historian.

A DREAM COMING TRUE

Throughout the volume there has been traced the thread of boundless hope and expectation that the Muscle Shoals was to be the center of a great industrial and commercial city, of a marvelous development unlike anything else in the South. There has been traced the story of cities, of railroads, of canals, of river improvement, of gigantic industrial enterprises-all projected to bring to pass the hopes and the expectations entertained through the years. and based on facts and reasonings such as to justify the confidence felt by some of the soundest business minds of the nation. There has been traced the thread of the gradual discovery of the great wealth of the Muscle Shoals District, discoveries which came with the changing economic periods in American History. The District has not realized the complete fulfillment of its dreams in the economic periods of the past. With a firmer foundation upon which to base its confidence it is marching courageously into a new economic period-the period of hydro-electric power, of a planned economy.



Muscle Shoals is the center of Mr. Roosevelt's marvelous experiment of social and economic rehabilitation,

The improvement of the Tennessee River at the Muscle Shoals has been the subject of national concern from the days of Washington to the present. Throughout the nineteenth century the agitation for improvement was to secure better navigation. With the turn of the century, as the country was entering the electric age, men began to realize the vast potential power going to waste at the Shoals and the wealth at our very doors if this power could be harnessed and made to serve mankind.

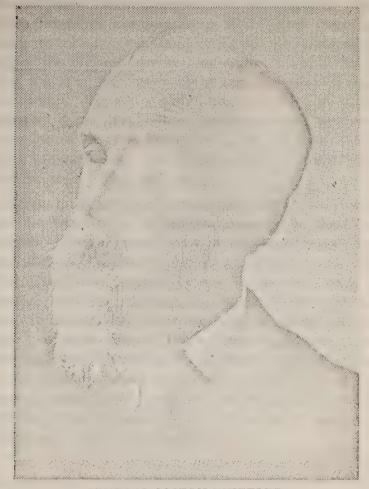


SHEFFIELD GATEWAY TO MUSCLE SHOALS

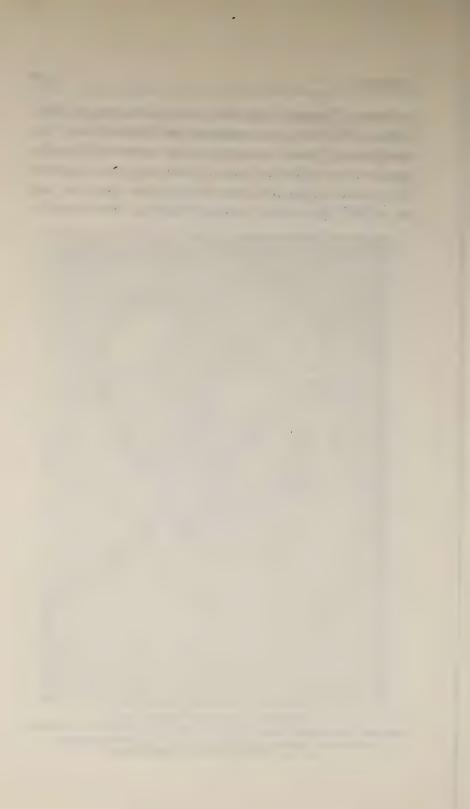
Muscle Shoals is that section of the Tennessee River extending from Brown's Island near Decatur, Alabama to the river bridge connecting Colbert and Lauderdale Counties, a distance of thirty-six miles in which there is a fall of 136 feet. Included within this section are Elk River Shoals, Nancy Reef, Big Muscle Shoals (entirely unnavigable during low water). and Little Muscle Shoals forming practically a complete barrier to navigation. The early efforts to improve the river for navigation purposes have been traced. About the time that the Sheffield De-



velopment Company took over the old interests at Sheffield in 1902 there was organized the Muscle Shoals Hydro-Electric Power Company for the purpose of developing the river with the view of producing electric power. They asked for the privilege of developing the river; and so, in 1907 by a special order of the War Department, a



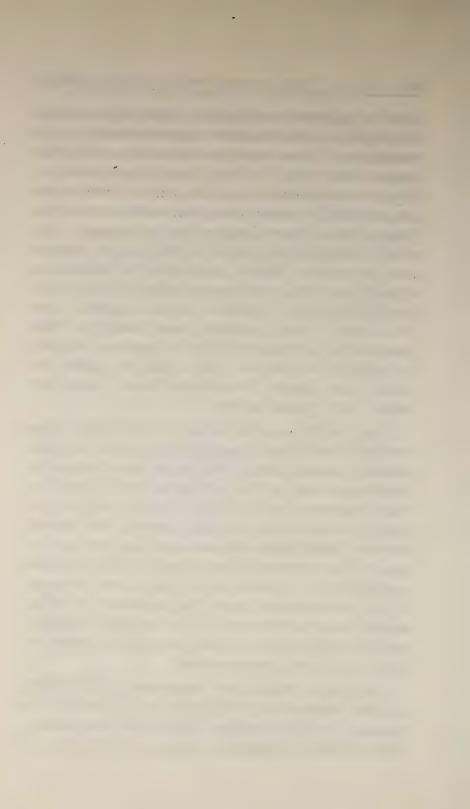
GENERAL JOSEPH WHEELER
Famous Confederate cavalry leader, defender of the Tennessee Valley;
and as an Alabama member of Congress, a persistent advocate of Tennessee River improvement.



board of engineers was directed to make an examination and report as to the feasibility of improvement by a private agency. It was found that the improvement of that section of the river, The Little Muscle Shoals, would require at least three locks and dams and was therefore not recommended for private enterprise, and the offer of the Muscle Shoals Power Company was not accepted. Another investigation was made in 1911 but no improvements were made. But the agitation for the development of the Muscle Shoals was kept up by the citizens of Sheffield, Florence, and Tuscumbia at a great expense of time and money. Hardly a month passed though all these years but that a delegation of one or more was hammering away at Congress for a bill to give the right to improve Muscle Shoals. In season and out of season they worked, never giving up hope.

When, in 1917 upon the entrance of the United States into the World War, it became necessary for the Government to locate plants for the production of nitrate for explosives in war and for fertilizer in time of peace, the War Department selected Muscle Shoals—only after a year of careful investigation during which other sites all over the United States were surveyed, considered and rejected. The selection of Muscle Shoals rested upon three considerations: the availability of electric power by means of the construction of dams; the availability of all the natural resources necessary for the making of nitrates, and the inland location perfectly accessible by means of water and railway communication.

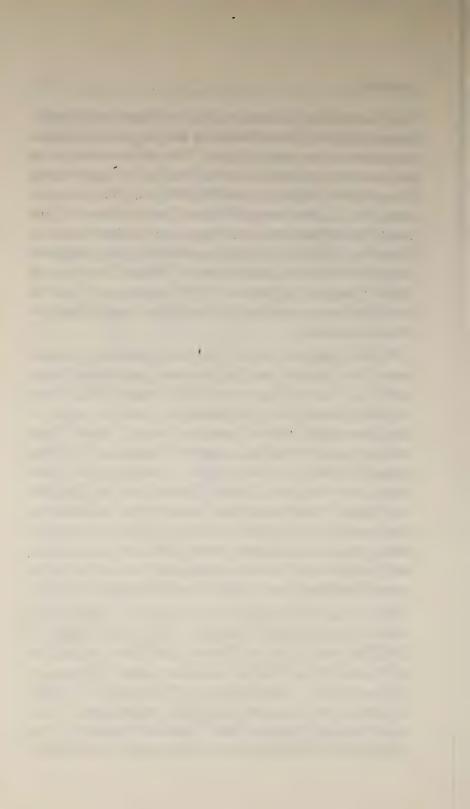
Two Nitrate Plants were constructed in 1917-1918, Congress appropriating \$20,000,000 for the purpose. On February 28, 1918 President Wilson under the authority of the Defense Act issued a letter to the Secretary of

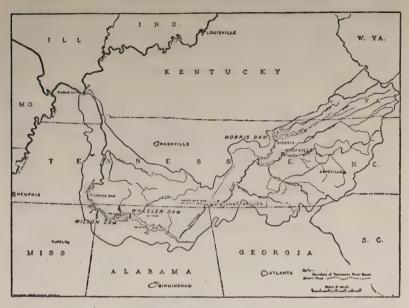


War authorizing the construction of a dam and a power house at Little Muscle Shoals for the purpose of furnishing power to the nitrate plants. For the construction of the dam the president authorized the use of \$13,000,000, the available balance of the \$20,000,000. The work on Dam No. 2, later named Wilson Dam in honor of the great War President, was begun and rushed forward. But when a bill for the appropriation of an additional \$10,000,000 for the completion of Wilson Dam was up before Congress in February 1921, the measure failed to pass the House, seemingly for no other reason than political retaliation.

At this juncture one of the most farseeing business men of the country, realizing the vast possibilities dormant in the natural resources of the Muscle Shoals area featuring waterpower and minerals, made an offer to the Government for its property there. Henry Ford visioned a city of millions along the Tennessee, the great industrial center of the nation. Another great boom spread over the area. People flocked into the Tri-cities over night. Real estate men, some of the wealthiest in the country set up offices, bought up the rich lands for miles around at fabulous prices, laid off subdivisions, built concrete walks and even asphalt streets and often erected buildings, and sold lots at unbelievable prices.

More than ever before was the mineral wealth of the section prospected and advertised. Mr. J. W. Adams, of Sheffield made a list of *Minerals* and *Their Products* of the Muscle Shoals District available within fifty miles of Wilson Dam. These included, all in paying and some in almost inexhaustable quantities, Aluminum, Aluminum Sulphate, Asphalt Rock, Bauxite, Bauxitic Clay, Bituminous Limestone, Brown Iron Ore, Cement Ma-





TENNESSEE VALLEY

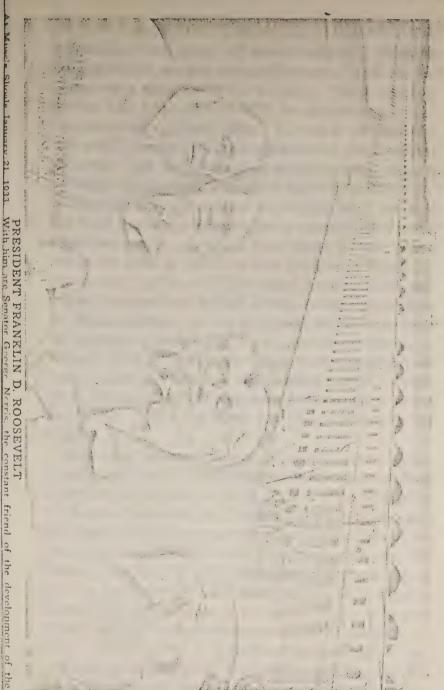
terial, Coal, Coke, Dolomite, Gravel, Hematite, Kaolin, Lime Rock Asphalt, Limestone, Limonite Nitrate, Ochre, Other Minerals and Products, Oolitic Limerock, Paving Material, Phosphate Rock, Pig Iron, Red Hematite, Rotten Stone, Sand, Sand Rock Asphalt, Tripoli.

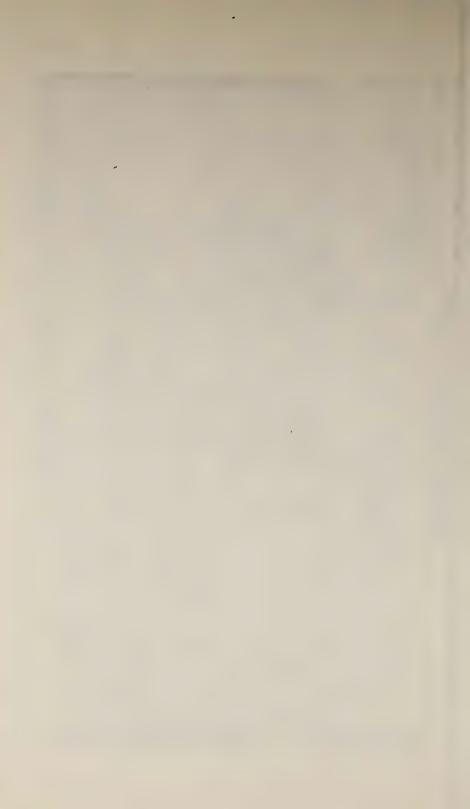
OTHER MINERALS AND PRODUCTS OF THE MUSCLE SHOALS DISTRICT FOUND WITHIN 150 MILES

Asbestos, Manganese, Fluorspar, Fuller's Earth, Graphite, Zinc, Linie, Copper, Peat, Gold, Umber, Barytes, Mica, Pyrites, Shale, Lead.

Congress turned down the offer of Mr. Ford. Other private companies put in bids for the plants. In the meantime money was appropriated to finish Wilson Dam and the Power House; hundreds of thousands of







horsepower were going to waste each day. Senator George Norris worked unceasingly for a provision for Government operation of the property. There were numerous bills from 1922 to 1932 for government or private operation. Muscle Shoals became a political foot ball while the people of the area suffered and continued an heroic fight for congress to authorize some measure by which the wealth tied up there might be utilized.

Throughout all this period of political play, one man had been working out plans for a square deal for the American people. Some of these plans he was trying out in the State of which he was Governor. When the presidential election of 1932 elevated Franklin D. Roosevelt to the presidency he had already completed his plans for Muscle Shoals. It was to become his laboratory for the greatest economic and social experiment known in history. His first act upon laying down the governorship of New York was to visit Muscle Shoals. While there January 21, 1933 he gave a definite pledge to the people that, "We are going to put Muscle Shoals on the map."

Soon after the convening of the special session of the Congress in March, 1933, Senator Norris, who had been in constant consultation with the President on the subject of the development of the Muscle Shoals, introduced into the Senate a bill to carry out the President's plan; at the same time Lister Hill introduced a similar bill into the House. On May 18, 1933 President Roosevelt signed into law the Norris-Hill Bill, better known as the Musicle Shoals Bill. The citizens of the entire district gave vent to their joy by a huge impromptu celebration on that evening. 25,000 joined in a spontaneous outburst of enthusiasm in the festivities which began shortly after the bill became law and reached its climax in the formal celebill became law and reached its climax in the formal celebill.



MEMORIALS 275

bration set off about six o'clock. A huge parade of miles wended its way through Sheffield, Florence, Muscle Shoals City and Tuscumbia. The way was at last open for the Valley, the Ruhr of America to come into its own.

The great Tennessee Valley development embodied in the Muscle Shoals bill is designed to do everything from improving social conditions to establishing a yardstick by which the justice of electricity rates can be determined.

It organizes a board of three appointed by the president to manage the project through a corporation to be called the Tennessee Valley Authority.

The board is authorized to:

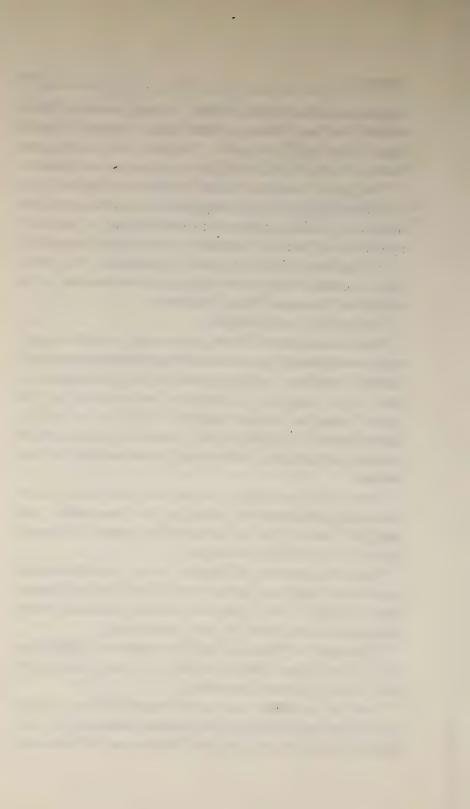
Build dams, power houses, reservoirs, irrigation projects, power plants, transmission lines, manufacture experimental fertilizer, sell explosives to the government at cost in an emegrency; contracts are voidable by the board; lease one nitrate plant (No. 2) for the private manufacture of fertilizer; sell power to political subdivisions, corporations, individuals or cooperative organizations.

Power shall be sold to corporations for resale under contracts permitting the board to fix "reasonable, just and fair" rates; if the rates exceed that schedule, the contracts are voidable by the board.

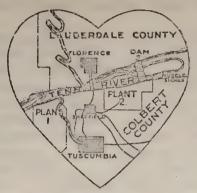
Then the secretary of interior or war is authorized to construct a huge dam across the Clinch River in Tennessee—the Cove Creek Dam—to provide additional water for power developments in their boundaries.

The states of Alabama and Tennessee are to get 5 per cent of the gross receipts, in lieu of taxes, from power developments in their boundaries.

And the president is to ask Congress for any future legislation needed to assure maximum flood control, navigation, power generation; the "proper use" of marginal



lands and reforestation and to aid "the economic and social well-being of the people living in" the Tennessee Basin.



HEART OF MUSCLE SHOALS

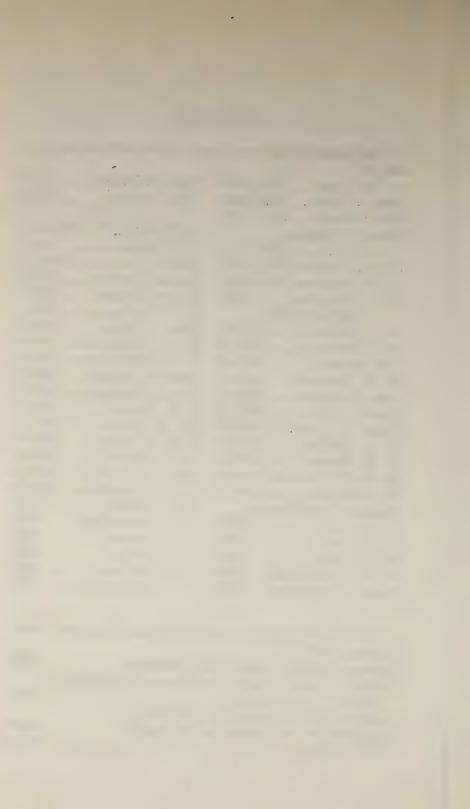
All of the natural resources, the beauty and the general features which have been the foundation of the confidence that the nation's metropolis would be located at the foot of the Shoals, are here today. In addition there is POWER. MILLIONS OF HORSEPOWER, and the ACTIVITIES of MR. ROOSEVELT'S TENNESSEE VALLEY AUTHORITY.

What seer can predict the future.



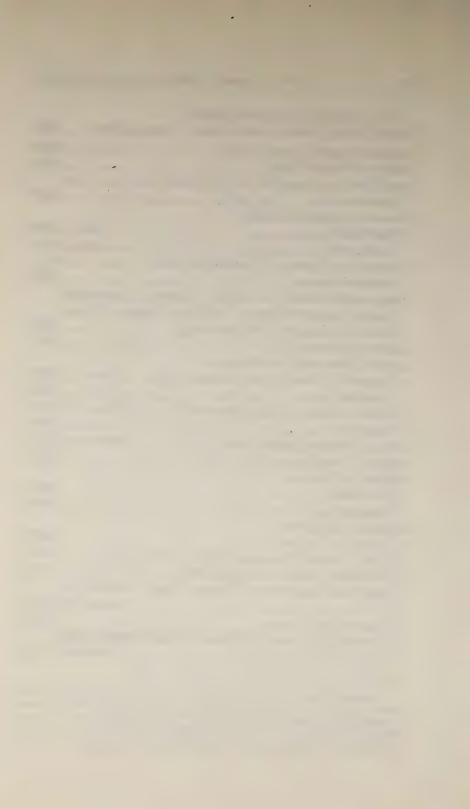
APPENDIX

ent, are: A. W. Ligon 1870-1880 Travis Williams 1927 John A. Steele 1880-1892 J. E. DeLony 1931 Fox DeLony 1893-1899 STATE Oscar G. Simpson REPRESENTATIVES:
John A. Steele 1880-1892 Fox DeLony 1893-1899 Oscar G. Simpson REPRESENTATIVES:
John A. Steele 1880-1892 Fox DeLony 1893-1899 Oscar G. Simpson REPRESENTATIVES:
Fox DeLony 1893-1899 STATE Oscar G. Simpson 1899-1911 REPRESENTATIVES: C. P. Simmons 1870 1870-72 T. W. Williams 1913-1916 Samuel Corsbie 1872-3 N. P. Tompkins 1917 Barton Dickson 1874-6 SENATORS: S. J. Harrington 1876-7 D. V. Sevier 1870-2 John A. Steele 1878-9 J. C. Goodloe 1872-3 N. T. Underwood 1880-3 J. B. Moore 1874-6 G. T. McWhorter 1884-5 W. C. Sherrod 1876-7 John W. Bishop 1886-7 John D. Rather 1878-81 W. C. Summers 1888-9 James Jackson 1882-85 C. C. Rather 1890-1 James H. Branch 1888-9 W. R. Brown 1892-3
Oscar G. Simpson REPRESENTATIVES: 1899-1911 C. P. Simmons 1870 Allen J. Rouhlac 1911-1913 John A. Steele 1870-72 T. W. Williams 1913-1916 Samuel Corsbie 1872-3 N. P. Tompkins 1917 Barton Dickson 1874-6 SENATORS: S. J. Harrington 1876-7 D. V. Sevier 1870-2 John A. Steele 1878-9 J. C. Goodloe 1872-3 N. T. Underwood 1880-3 J. B. Moore 1874-6 G. T. McWhorter 1884-5 W. C. Sherrod 1878-81 W. C. Summers 1888-9 James Jackson 1882-85 C. C. Rather 1890-1 James H. Branch 1888-9 W. R. Brown 1892-3
1899-1911 C. P. Simmons 1870 Allen J. Rouhlac 1911-1913 John A. Steele 1870-72 T. W. Williams 1913-1916 Samuel Corsbie 1872-3 N. P. Tompkins 1917 Barton Dickson 1874-6 SENATORS: S. J. Harrington 1876-7 D. V. Sevier 1870-2 John A. Steele 1878-9 J. C. Goodloe 1872-3 N. T. Underwood 1880-3 J. B. Moore 1874-6 G. T. McWhorter 1884-5 W. C. Sherrod 1876-7 John W. Bishop 1886-7 John D. Rather 1878-81 W. C. Summers 1888-9 James Jackson 1882-85 C. C. Rather 1890-1 James H. Branch 1888-9 W. R. Brown 1892-3
Allen J. Rouhlac 1911-1913
T. W. Williams 1913-1916 Samuel Corsbie 1872-3 N. P. Tompkins 1917 Barton Dickson 1874-6 SENATORS: S. J. Harrington 1876-7 D. V. Sevier 1870-2 John A. Steele 1878-9 J. C. Goodloe 1872-3 N. T. Underwood 1880-3 J. B. Moore 1874-6 G. T. McWhorter 1884-5 W. C. Sherrod 1876-7 John W. Bishop 1886-7 John D. Rather 1878-81 W. C. Summers 1888-9 James Jackson 1882-85 C. C. Rather 1890-1 James H. Branch 1888-9 W. R. Brown 1892-3
N. P. Tompkins 1917 Barton Dickson 1874-6 SENATORS: S. J. Harrington 1876-7 D. V. Sevier 1870-2 John A. Steele 1878-9 J. C. Goodloe 1872-3 N. T. Underwood 1880-3 J. B. Moore 1874-6 G. T. McWhorter 1884-5 W. C. Sherrod 1876-7 John W. Bishop 1886-7 John D. Rather 1878-81 W. C. Summers 1888-9 James Jackson 1882-85 C. C. Rather 1890-1 James H. Branch 1888-9 W. R. Brown 1892-3
SENATORS: S. J. Harrington 1876-7 D. V. Sevier 1870-2 John A. Steele 1878-9 J. C. Goodloe 1872-3 N. T. Underwood 1880-3 J. B. Moore 1874-6 G. T. McWhorter 1884-5 W. C. Sherrod 1876-7 John W. Bishop 1886-7 John D. Rather 1878-81 W. C. Summers 1888-9 James Jackson 1882-85 C. C. Rather 1890-1 James H. Branch 1888-9 W. R. Brown 1892-3
D. V. Sevier 1870-2 John A. Steele 1878-9 J. C. Goodloe 1872-3 N. T. Underwood 1880-3 J. B. Moore 1874-6 G. T. McWhorter 1884-5 W. C. Sherrod 1876-7 John W. Bishop 1886-7 John D. Rather 1878-81 W. C. Summers 1888-9 James Jackson 1882-85 C. C. Rather 1890-1 James H. Branch 1888-9 W. R. Brown 1892-3
J. B. Moore 1874-6 G. T. McWhorter 1884-5 W. C. Sherrod 1876-7 John W. Bishop 1886-7 John D. Rather 1878-81 W. C. Summers 1888-9 James Jackson 1882-85 C. C. Rather 1890-1 James H. Branch 1888-9 W. R. Brown 1892-3
J. B. Moore 1874-6 G. T. McWhorter 1884-5 W. C. Sherrod 1876-7 John W. Bishop 1886-7 John D. Rather 1878-81 W. C. Summers 1888-9 James Jackson 1882-85 C. C. Rather 1890-1 James H. Branch 1888-9 W. R. Brown 1892-3
W. C. Sherrod
James Jackson 1882-85 W. C. Summers 1890-1 James H. Branch 1888-9 W. R. Brown 1892-3
James H. Branch 1888-9 W. R. Brown 1892-3
James H. Branch 1888-9 W. R. Brown 1892-3
L. D. Godfrey 1890-1 P. N. G. Rand 1894-5
E. B. Almon 1892-5 W. R. Brown 1896-9
Walter H. Mathews 1896-9 John E. DeLony 1900-3
W. I. Bullock 1900-3 A. H. Carmichael 1907-9
George T. McWhorter E. B. Almon 1911
1907-9 A. H. Carmichael 1915
E. B. Fite 1911 W. H. Shaw 1919
E. B. Fite 1911 W. H. Shaw 1919 W. H. Key 1915 J. E. DeLony 1923
A. H. Carmichael 1919 J. E. DeLony 1927
John P. Middleton 1923 C. E. Carmichael 1931
·
* * *
List of Civic, Patriotic and Cultural Clubs in Colbert
County, 1935:
Colbert County Chamber of Commerce
Colbert County Council of Home Demonstration
Clubs1933
Colbert County Doctor's Association.
Daughters of the American Revolution 1907
Farm Bureau1921



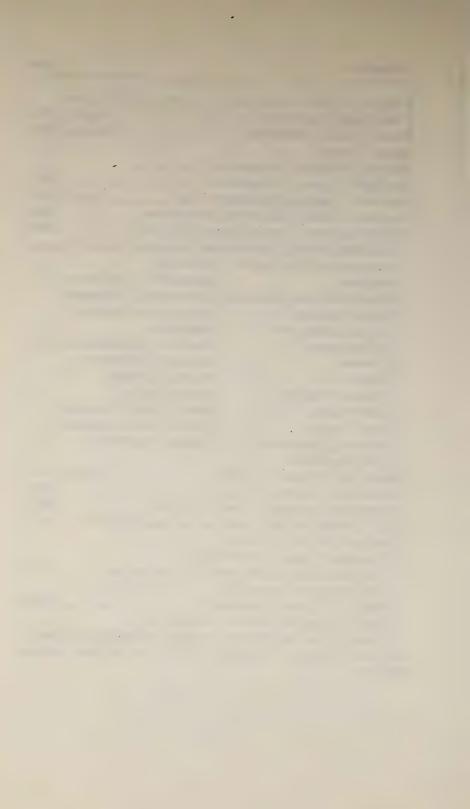
4-H Clubs for Boys and Girls
Helen Keller Library and Literary Association 1893
Holloway and Palmer Club 1933
Inclusive Study Club 1931
Joe Wheeler Camp No. 8, Spanish-American War
TT.
Veterans
Sheffield May 1099
Sheffield May, 1922 Tuscumbia July, 1923
Knights of Pythias, Tuscumbia Lodge (not meeting).
founded about 1970
founded about
Lodge, founded about 1845 by George Young
Sheffield Lodge (Not meeting) 1891
Leighton Study Club 1932
Legion Posts and Auxiliaries—
James R. Crowe Post, Number 27Nov. 11, 1919
Auxiliary 1996
Auxiliary
Auxiliary
Auxiliary 1929 Maud Lindsay Study Club February, 1925
Mildred Lee Chapter of U. D. C. 1905
Mother's Clubs—
Sheffield1924
Tuscumbia 1924
Masonic Lodges—
Leighton Lodge1823
Chief Colbert Chapter, Number 814 1918
Sheffield Lodge, Number 5031891
Sheffield Chapter of Eastern Star, Number 32,
November 1915
Tuscumbia Lodge November, 1915
Tuscumbia Chapter of Eastern Star, Number 164,
October, 1914
, 100,

³ Muscle Shoals, the youngest of the cities in the district, was incorporated April 24, 1923. Within the city limits was comprised an area of about twenty square miles, although the population at the time was only 727 (2,000 in 1935). The first mayor was George I. McBride; the board of aldermen was composed of George H. Vaughn, W. H. Green, George H. Harris, R. H. Houston, and R. F. Tucker.



APPENDIX 279

TD 4/15 1 A	1 1 1 1 1 1	
Parent-Teachers Associatio	ns in every school district	
Pilot Club, Sheffield	March, 1925	
Rotary Club, Sheffield	March, 1920	
Scout Troops.	of B. of L. E	
Scout Troops. Shandy McGuire Division of B. of L. E.		
Sheffield Library Association 1919		
Sheffield Twentieth Centur	ry ClubApril, 1927	
	Association 1923	
	oals Division1933	
	nion, including Local Unions:	
Automobile Machinists.		
	Locomotive Engineers.	
Blacksmith and Helpers.	Locomotive Trainmen	
Boiler Makers	Locomotive Firemen.	
Brick Masons and	Machinists.	
Plactorers	Painters and Decorators.	
Carmon	Pailway Conductors.	
Boiler Makers. Brick Masons and Plasterers Carmen. Carpenters.	Railway Conductors.	
Campetters,	Railway Clerks.	
Cement Finishers.	Retail Clerks.	
Electricians.	Sheet Metal Workers.	
Hod Carriers.	Steam Shovel Operators.	
Hoisting Engineers.	Textile Workers.	
Iron Moulders.		
Tri-Cities Ministers Union	about 1915	
Tuscumbia Chapter of U. D. C. 1898		
Tuscumbia Twentieth Century Club 1928		
TVA Women's Club, with its various divisions 1934		
Woodman of the World-		
Cherokee Camp, Number 157.		
Live Oak Camp, Number 37, Tuscumbia 1895		
Circle Crystal Grove 346.		
Sheffield Camp, Number 751895		
Circle Magnolia Grove, Number 13.		
Possibly the most active organizations in the County		
are the Woman's Missionary Societies in the various		
churches.		



BIBLIOGRAPHY

Abernathy—Formative Period in Alabama, No. 6.

Betts—Early History of Huntsville, Alabama, 1909. Brant and Fuller—Memorial Record of Alabama.

Brewer, W.—Alabama.

Campbell, J. T., Knoxville, Tenn .-- The Upper Tennessee, 1932.

Centenial Celebration of Florence, 1918.

Census Record of 1820, and others.

Coates—The Outlaw Years. Draper Papers (clippings).

Dubose—History of Alabama.

Foreman—Removal of the Indians, 1932, University of Oklahoma Press.

Guild-Old Times in Tennessee.

Haywood-Early History of Tennessee, 1823.

Malone-History of the Chickasaws.

McGregor-History of LaGrange (Out of Print).

Moore, A. B.—History of Alabama and Her People, 1927.

Owen-History of Alabama, Dictionary of Alabama Biography, 1921.

Pickett-The History of Alabama, 1852.

Saunders—The Early Settlers of North Alabama.

Shackelford-History of the Muscle Shoals Baptist Association.

Smith and Deland—Northern Alabama, 1887. West—History of Methodism in Alabama.

Winston, E. T., Pontotoc, Miss.—"Father Stuart" and the Monroe Mission.

Winston, E. T .- History of Pontotoc.

Wyeth, Dr. John Allen-History of LaGrange Military Academy, 1907.

F87322.5







